


3 1761 11557308 1





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761115573081>

6

GOVT PUBNS

ALASKA HIGHWAY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF AN APPLICATION BY FOOTHILLS PIPE
LINES (YUKON) LTD. TO THE MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT FOR A GRANT OF THOSE
INTERESTS IN THOSE AREAS OF TERRITORIAL LANDS IN THE
YUKON TERRITORY AS MAY BE NECESSARY FOR THE CONSTRUC-
TION AND OPERATION OF THE SAID NATURAL GAS PIPELINE
AND THE WORKS AND FACILITIES CONNECTED THEREWITH AND
INCIDENTAL THERETO,

AND

IN THE MATTER OF A BOARD OF INQUIRY ON THE SOCIO-
ECONOMIC ASPECTS OF AN ALASKA HIGHWAY GAS PIPELINE.

BEFORE THE BOARD:

| | |
|------------------------|----------|
| K.M. LYSYK, Esq., Q.C. | CHAIRMAN |
| WILLARD PHELPS, Esq. | MEMBER |
| MRS. EDITH BOHMER | MEMBER |

P R O C E E D I N G S

VOLUME 20

FARO, Y. T.
JUNE 9TH, 1977
COMMUNITY HEARING

343.093
A47F58
Vol. 20

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

JUN 22 1977

LIBRARY

MR. J. HAMILTON

MR. J. DUPRE

INDEX OF EXHIBITS

EXHIBIT

Page

MR. S. SULLIVAN

MR. J. HAMILTON

48

MAP OF YUKON TERRITORY

2570

MR. J. HAMILTON

MR. JOHN HAY

MR. LARRY WHEELER

MR. JOHN WARD

MR. DENNIS Dwyer

MR. LUDO PINTO

MS. EDITH SANDERS

MR. HERBERT DORTS

MR. JACK RICHMOND

MS. CAROL WHEELER

MR. BRIAN TARBOTINE

MR. DAVID CHURCHMAN

MR. WILLIAM HAMILTON

MR. MARGARET THOMPSON

MS. DORCA GREGGIE

343.093

A47-58

Vol. 20

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

JUN 22 1977

LIBRARY

INDEX OF WITNESSES

| | <u>Page</u> |
|-----------------------------|--|
| MS. J. HAMPTON ----- | 2548-2550-2640 |
| MR. J. BURRELL ----- | 2549-2552-2553- 2556-2604-2612- 2618-2621-2632 |
| MR. IAN ROLAND ----- | 2553-2625 |
| MR. S. SELLMAN ----- | 2555 |
| MR. J. McLACHLAN ----- | 2557 |
| MAYOR RENNIE MITCHELL ----- | 2576 |
| MR. STU McCALL ----- | 2584-2629-2633- 2647 |
| MR. JOHN BRUK ----- | 2589-2652 |
| MR. LARRY DRESSLER ----- | 2603-2632 |
| MR. JOHN WARD ----- | 2607 |
| MR. DENNIS DWYER ----- | 2610 |
| MR. LUDO PINTO ----- | 2612 |
| MS. EDITH SANDERS ----- | 2615 |
| MR. HERBERT DORIS ----- | 2616 |
| MR. JACK RICHMOND ----- | 2620-2645 |
| MS. CAROL WHEELER ----- | 2624 |
| MR. BRIAN TAMBOLINE ----- | 2627 |
| MR. DAVID CHURCHMAN ----- | 2631-2646 |
| MR. WILLIAM HAMILTON ----- | 2631-2644 |
| MS. MARGARET THOMPSON ----- | 2633-2641 |
| MS. DONNA GREGOIRE ----- | 2640 |
| FATHER RIGAUD ----- | 2642 |
| MS. KITTY GRANT ----- | 2644 |

1 Faro, Yukon Territory

2 June 9th, 1977

3 COMMUNITY HEARING

4 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT).

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentle-
6 men, I'd like now to open this hearing on the Alaska Highway
7 Pipeline proposal. Before extending an invitation to anyone
8 who wishes to do so to come forward to express an opinion or
9 ask a question, perhaps I might make just a few preliminary
10 remarks to say something about who we are and what our job
11 is and how we're going about that job.

12 As to the first as to who we are,
13 my name is Ken Lysyk and with me on the Board are Edith
14 Bohmer and Willard Phelps. Mrs. Bohmer and Mr. Phelps are
15 both Yukoners. We have some staff people with us. We have
16 over here, the Official Reporters, who will be keeping a
17 record of everything that is said and for that purpose, I'll
18 ask when someone does come forward to make a statement or
19 ask a question, that they move please to one of the micro-
20 phones. Use the one here at the table or the one in the
21 aisle.

22 We have also some representatives
23 from the CBC and from the Press. We have also with us,
24 representatives from the pipeline company -- the Foothills
25 Pipe Line Company -- that has advanced a proposal to construct
26 a pipeline along the Alaska Highway. We also have in the

1 room, representatives from two other interested groups -- the
2 Arctic Gas group and El Paso.

3 As who we are as to our job, as
4 you know, the Government of Canada proposes to reach a
5 decision sometime in August concerning what pipeline route,
6 if any, through Canada, it will approve to move gas from the
7 Arctic to the lower States of the United States, the lower
8 forty-eight.

9 The Government has stated its
10 intention to give approval in principle to a route, if it
11 gives approval in principle to any route through Canada, as
12 I say, in August, and with that timetable that the govern-
13 ment has set for itself, it has asked this Inquiry to submit
14 its report to the government by August 1st. So, our job
15 essentially is to add to the information available to the
16 government when it goes through decision-making process. As
17 to the kind of information we are to provide, we are asked
18 firstly to submit a preliminary report on social and economic
19 impacts.

20 Preliminary, in this sense, that
21 we appreciate -- everyone appreciates, that it is not
22 possible between now and the beginning of August to complete all
23 the studies and research that one would like concerning social
24 and economic impact. Of course, we can't do that. But we are
25 to attempt to identify the major issues, the critical con-
26 cerns and to say something to the government about what courses

1 of action might be taken with respect to meeting those concerns.
2 Preliminary in the sense that the government stated at the
3 time it created this Inquiry, that if approval is given to
4 the Alaska Highway route, then it, the government, will
5 establish a further Inquiry to develop the detailed terms
6 and conditions with which the pipeline company must compile.

7 At a later stage, this further
8 Inquiry would also be asked to develop a final social and
9 economic impact statement. So, our work is preliminary in
10 that sense. In another sense, it's not and a very important
11 sense because the decision which the government says it
12 proposes to make in August as to which route if any it's
13 going to approve, is obviously of critical importance and
14 we are to provide the government as well, with the best in-
15 formation we can concerning the attitudes of Yukoners to
16 the pipeline proposal.

17 That of course is what these
18 community hearings are all about. We opened the process with
19 the first phase of the formal hearings in Whitehorse. We
20 adjourned those and they'll recommence at the end of this
21 month and continue for another three weeks. In the meantime,
22 we're conducting these community hearings, visiting seventeen
23 communities in the Yukon.

24 We've just completed visits to the
25 highway communities. We visited the north highway in the
26 first week and the south highway earlier this week. We go

1 back to Burwash Landing on Saturday to complete the hearing
2 there which we were unable to do, but that will finish the
3 hearings in the highway communities. We go from here to
4 Ross River tomorrow. Next week, we continue with off-high-
5 way communities.

6 So, I simply would like to
7 emphasize the importance of this aspect of our work and there
8 is no assurance that there would be a further look at this
9 aspect of it, that is the attitudes of people who live in
10 the Yukon to the pipeline proposal. It's very important
11 that we get as good information -- as wide a range of views
12 as possible -- to the pipeline proposal from people who live
13 here.

14 I should just say in that connection,
15 that we like to keep the community hearings as informal,
16 as low key as possible. The microphones are necessary for
17 the reason I mentioned, that we do want to keep a complete
18 record of everything that is said, but I do hope that you
19 won't find the lights and the microphones at all inhibiting.
20 It's certainly not necessary to have a prepared statement
21 or submission or any kind of fancy statement at all.

22 We hope to hear from as many people
23 as possible. In the highway communities, the Board is very
24 pleased with the number of people who were turning out from
25 the communities and the degree of participation that we got
26 in the hearings themselves and we certainly hope that that

1 will continue to be the case in the off-highway communities.

2 Now, I think that's all I wanted
3 to say by way of introduction. We will be having hearings
4 again this evening at 7:00 o'clock. I wonder if I might
5 now ask if someone here is ready to come forward to express
6 an opinion or comment upon the proposed pipeline or perhaps
7 to ask a question of the pipeline company representatives.

8 MS. HAMPTON: I have some
9 questions that I'd like to ask of Foothills.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, could
11 I just ask you -- I should have mentioned this at the be-
12 ginning -- ask each person if they would, to please begin
13 by mentioning their name so the record can be complete.

14 MS. HAMPTON: My name is June
15 Hampton and I'm a business person in Faro.

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

17 MS. HAMPTON: I'm concerned with
18 Foothills proposal for distribution of gas to local communi-
19 ties. It's my understanding that in order to justify a dis-
20 tribution system locally, they would need some big customers
21 such as NCPC or the large mines.

22 My first question is, is such an
23 idea practical when Foothills is asking NCPC to provide hyro
24 power to provide their pumping; and the second thing is, can
25 natural gas compete with local Yukon coal?

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Ms.

Ms. Hampton
Mr. Burrell

2549

1 Hampton. I'll ask Mr. Burrell of the Foothills Company if
2 he would respond please to your question.

3 MR. BURRELL: Yes, the lady
4 mentioned that we were asking NCPC for hydro power to power
5 our compressor stations.

6 The arrangement that we are pro-
7 posing for the powering of our compressor stations is to use
8 gas turbines and that is what we have applied for to the
9 National Energy Board, but we have also said that we would
10 make provisions in our compressor stations for the conversion
11 to electric motor drive when a hydro power, or power, became
12 available. If a facility was installed which was in the
13 best interest of Yukon and power was available to our project,
14 then we would certainly use it.

15 We have made the statement too that
16 our compressor stations do have sufficient load for hydro
17 power that it would enable the baseload to be divided so
18 that a hydro development could go forward, but here again,
19 it would have to be in the best interest of Yukon for it to
20 go forward. We're not actually promoting the use of hydro,
21 just saying that we would be prepared to take it if it was
22 available and in the best interest of Yukon.

23 Now, the other question is, would
24 natural gas compete with the price of coal? We haven't made
25 that study. I would think though, that with the pipeline
26 location where it is currently proposed, that the coal in

Mr. Burrell

Ms. Hampton

1 this area could be used at a much lower cost than the cost
2 of transporting natural gas to this location.

3 Does that answer your questions
4 ma'am?

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
6 Burrell. Could I invite someone else please to let us have
7 an opinion or express a point of view or ask a question about
8 the Foothills pipeline proposal? Yes, Ms. Hampton?

9 MS. HAMPTON: I'll continue on.
10 I would like to make some comments first of all. Obviously,
11 with our location in the Tintina Trench area, we are inter-
12 ested in something done in the Tintina Trench, which is a
13 recognized transportation corridor.

14 We feel -- I personally feel --
15 as a resident -- a long term resident of this area, that
16 a pipeline down the Tintina Trench would be beneficial to
17 this area and I think it's economically feasible in that
18 there are many potential mines in the Eastern Yukon, which
19 the Tintina Trench is a recognized mineral belt as well.
20 Those are the future customers -- large customers -- for
21 that gas that is going to be transported down the Tintina
22 Trench if it came that way.

23 I also feel that if it came down
24 the Tintina Trench and the routing from Alaska was through
25 Dawson City, that then there would be a shorter and better
26 tie-in for the Dempster route with the Canadian gas and per-

1 haps make that something a little more realistic than it
2 perhaps is now.

3 As far as concerns are, my major
4 concern is with inflation and the economic effects of the
5 construction boom time. My feeling is that we need now,
6 to establish what the prices, the wages are, in the Yukon,
7 and although I know it's a dirty word, establish something
8 such as a mini-AIB, which would then control things during
9 the construction phase so that they didn't get out of hand
10 the way they have in Alaska.

11 I think we should all be able to
12 learn some lessons from what's happened in Alaska and avoid
13 some of what has gone on there anyway.

14 I basically feel that it's bene-
15 ficial to the Yukon to have a pipeline and that we need to
16 make a decision now because if we don't, the Alaskans are
17 going to go ahead without us and that probably means that
18 the Canadian gas that is there, is going to be staying in
19 the ground for a heck of a lot longer and it might leave us
20 without gas -- when I say 'us' I mean Canadians as a whole --
21 without gas when we need it, five, ten years down the line.

22 If the decision is made to go
23 ahead, I feel that there needs to be more input and research
24 with more participation by Yukoners before the actual pipe-
25 line construction begins. That would also hopefully give
26 more time for the Indian land claims to come closer to

1 settlement and given them some of the time that they're asking
2 for and that I think they are entitled to.

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
4 much, Ms. Hampton, for those comments. We've been hearing
5 a fair amount in the course of our hearings about inflationary
6 effects that might be anticipated as you point out, particu-
7 larly during the construction period and with people being
8 mindful of the Alaskan experience during the construction of
9 the Alyeska oil pipeline.

10 This Board has indicated that it's
11 interested in hearing more when we get back to the formal
12 hearings and of course, in these community hearings as well,
13 about the Alaskan situation and the extent to which some
14 of the problems they experienced, including that one. In
15 particular, the impact of inflation on people on fixed in-
16 comes, pensioners and so on, how they might be prevented or
17 at least alleviated.

18 You spoke of the alternate route,
19 Tintina Trench. Would you like me to ask Mr. Burrell to
20 comment on the possibility of other routes? I wonder, Mr.
21 Burrell, if you'd care to comment on that.

22 MR. BURRELL: There has been quite
23 a bit of interest in the last little while shown in the
24 Tintina Trench routing. We, as any other company does in
25 this business, do do studies to determine the various
26 routings. We intend to do a study on the Tintina Trench to

Mr. Burrell
Mr. Roland

'2553

1 determine what would be involved with installing a pipeline
2 through this area, what the advantages and disadvantages
3 would be and we will be doing that, but at this point in
4 time, our application before the National Energy Board and
5 before this Inquiry, is the routing along the Alaska Highway.

6 At this point in time, we're not
7 intending to make any amendment to that application.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes? Mr. Roland, who
9 is coming to the microphone, is a member of our Inquiry staff.

10 MR. ROLAND: Yes, for those present,
11 I'm Commission Counsel and the last speaker talked about the
12 possibility of a Tintina Trench and the effect of a pipeline
13 down that route, providing gas to customers.

14 I think she was referring to other
15 mines and I thought maybe Mr. Burrell would -- it would be
16 useful for him to indicate to you, his company's policy with
17 respect to supplying gas to a major -- other major industries
18 in the Yukon.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thanks Mr. Roland.
20 Mr. Burrell, could you speak to that please?

21 MR. BURRELL: Our policy position
22 with respect to supplying natural gas to the Yukon communities
23 is that we have said that the Alberta border price, and I
24 should explain what the Alberta price is. That's the price
25 of natural gas at the Alberta/Saskatchewan border and that
26 is the price that is used to determine the price of gas in

1 other parts of Canada. That price will be the price which
2 applies to the -- inlet to the community, at the point where
3 the lateral from the main line to the community connects
4 with the distribution system, and we've said
5 that we would make gas available to those communities that
6 are adjacent to the routing along the Alaska Highway and we
7 have named those communities.

8 With respect to the supply of
9 natural gas say to this area, we have not studied that. I
10 would expect that because of the distance, even though there
11 is a load -- a considerable load up here, that I would think
12 that the distance is such that it would be uneconomical to
13 provide gas to this area. If at sometime there was a pipe-
14 line built along the Tintina Trench, then of course, we
15 would be talking about a different matter, but as far as
16 the situation is concerned now, the policy of the company
17 is to provide gas to those communities immediately adjacent
18 to the Alaska Highway.

19 If there is an industrial customer
20 that would require gas, then that particular load would have
21 to be looked at independently to see if in fact it could
22 be provided to them on an economical basis. The purpose of
23 our policy really is to provide gas to residential and
24 commercial customers to the greatest extent possible to give
25 them the advantage of gas. As far as the industry is concerned,
26 we would have to look at each of those on an individual basis.

1 Is that okay?

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you,
3 Mr. Burrell. Can I invite someone else to come forward to
4 express a point of view or ask a question? I'll just
5 emphasize again, these are very informal kind of proceedings.
6 Please don't be deterred or don't feel reluctant in any way
7 to come forward simply because you don't have a prepared
8 statement or anything more than a very short expression of
9 opinion.

10 Is there anyone ready to let us
11 have the benefit of their views?

12 MR. SELLMAN: My name is Scott
13 Sellman and I'm a mineworker and I'd like to say that I
14 strongly support the pipeline proposal. I would like to
15 see a little less delay probably, than what's going to
16 happen, because probably everyone will agree that this pipe-
17 line and probably some other ones, are inevitable. So, I
18 really would not like to see it delayed too long because
19 right now, the economic situation in the Yukon could be
20 vastly improved and this could be the stimulant for that.

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Mr.
22 Sellman. If anyone has any questions on the timing of the
23 Foothills proposal or anything else, I'm sure Mr. Burrell
24 would be pleased to speak to that. Start-up time and duration
25 of the project. If you're all reasonably familiar with that,
26 I won't call on him, but if there's any additional information

1 you'd like, please don't hesitate to say so.

2 If there are some people here who
3 haven't yet seen the Foothills presentation and might be
4 interested in doing it, I see John Burrell shaking his head
5 which may be in the slides or somewhere along the Alaska
6 Highway, is that the case John?

7 MR. BURRELL: No, I've seen the
8 slide presentation, but -- before, but we didn't bring it
9 I'm sorry. I'm sorry we didn't. I thought perhaps we
10 wouldn't be showing it, so --

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay.

12 MR. BURRELL: If it was desirable
13 to show, we may be able to make arrangements to have it
14 brought up, but we don't have it with us right now.

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, I was on the
16 point of asking if there would be any interest in having such
17 a presentation, if you had them with you, but when you say,
18 you'd be pleased to arrange it, John, I take it that's not
19 possible today is it? That is, --

20 MR. BURRELL: It would be difficult
21 to get it today, but we could arrange to have it, although
22 I believe it was last week that we did bring up their model
23 and photography display and showed it in this community and
24 other communities along the road. Perhaps some of the
25 people here didn't get a chance to see it, but as I understand,
26 a number of people in the town did have an opportunity to see

Mr. Burrell
Mr. McLachlan

'2557

1 it and much of what was on the slides were shown in the photo-
2 graphy that we presented.

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: I see, well, perhaps
4 I'd simply say again, that if there are questions either now
5 or this evening, that anyone would like to address to Mr.
6 Burrell, of course, we'd be very pleased to entertain those
7 questions and call on him to respond.

8 I think perhaps now, if I may, I'll
9 issue a sort of last call so far as this afternoon's pro-
10 ceedings are concerned. As I mentioned earlier, we will be
11 convening again at 7:00 o'clock and we appreciate, starting
12 up during working hours, that a good number of people simply
13 can't be here in the afternoon.

14 Is there anyone else just before I
15 do adjourn, who would like to make a statement? Yes sir?

16 MR. McLACHLAN: Mr. Lysyk, my
17 working hours are this evening.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: We'd be very
19 pleased to hear from you now sir. You might prefer to come
20 up where you can sit down and use this microphone.

21 MR. McLACHLAN: What I wanted to
22 say, my presentation is not short. If that is inconvenient
23 at this time, I could wait, but --

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: It's not at all
25 inconvenient. We'd be most pleased to receive it. If --

26 MR. McLACHLAN: Is that mike

Mr. McLachlan

1 movable from the stand? Will it come off?

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: I'm told that it
3 will, yes.

4 MR. McLACHLAN: Ladies and gentle-
5 men and members of the Alaska Highway Pipeline Inquiry, my
6 name is Jim McLachlan and I'm the President of the Faro
7 and District Chamber of Commerce.

8 That organization represents the
9 concerns of all the businesses in the area from as far west
10 as Carmacks and as far south as Watson Lake. Most of that
11 membership is centered here in Faro. Before I proceed
12 further, I have a display board with some maps that I would
13 like to bring forward. For the convenience of the cameras
14 and the mikes, where would you suggest it would be better
15 placed so that all members of the Panel and the audience
16 could see it.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, let me ask
18 a question, whether that wall wouldn't be as good a place as
19 any, so that both cameras and spectators can see.

20 Mr. McLachlan, just as you're
21 getting arranged there, will you be able to leave these maps
22 with the Inquiry as exhibits?

23 MR. McLACHLAN: Permanent exhibits?

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: I guess we haven't
25 been classifying between permanent and temporary exhibits
26 so far but if you'd like to have them back in due course, I'm

1 sure that could be arranged.

2 MR. McLACHLAN: Most of the
3 concern that I would express here before you today, is
4 centered around one central theme approached from two angles.
5 That central theme is simply that whatever pipeline is
6 eventually brought through the Yukon and whatever direction
7 it should take, I sincerely and honestly believe that Faro
8 should be the recipient of some social economic benefit from
9 it and should not suffer some detriment because of it.

10 The first angle that I would like
11 to present to you today and it may be hard for members of
12 the audience to see, but I'll try to describe that as lucidly
13 as possible.

14 The first angle that I wish to
15 draw to your attention is that I believe that, assuming that
16 the pipeline were built in the present location as proposed
17 by Foothills to the National Energy Board, if you place the
18 center of a compass at Faro and begin drawing concentric
19 circles out from that town towards the routing, the closest
20 point that you would get, is somewhere south of Whitehorse
21 at Johnsons Crossing. There is no other way where circles
22 drawn outward from Faro, assuming that a highway route were
23 to be used, would intersect the pipeline proposed as it is,
24 in anywhere near an economic route.

25 Now, the distance from Johnsons
26 Crossing to Faro is 100 -- to Ross River, up to South Canol,

Mr. McLachlan

1 is a hundred and thirty-eight miles and approximately another
2 thirty-five to forty would bring it into that range of Faro.
3 That could be one possibility for us here on the eastern
4 side of the territory. Now, as Mr. Burrell has indicated
5 earlier, the concerns of one large industrial consumer would
6 have to be looked at very carefully in that, because I could
7 not be so naive as to stand up before an Inquiry such as
8 this and believe for one minute that without the help of a
9 large industrial consumer, this would even be remotely
10 possible.

11 I am just pointing it out as one
12 possibility. I realize that on spur lines, the economics of
13 townsite heating as we know many of the small townsites in
14 the Yukon today, are questionable at best. I do want the
15 Panel to understand that of all the townsites in the Yukon,
16 however, that could be serviced with natural gas, the one
17 we are in today is by far the easiest.

18 Why? That has to do with the
19 closely knit nature of Faro. All of the other communities
20 have a much longer distance, end to end, crossways, measured
21 as you wish, and have a much lower population figure per
22 thousand square feet of serviced land than Faro does.

23 Any such lateral possibility that
24 would come up the South Canol Road, would probably be in the
25 nature of about a six or eight inch line, depending upon
26 consumption at this end. Under an old Maple Leaf proposal

1 in 1974, Foothills were quite prepared to build a lateral,
2 four hundred and twenty miles to serve the mining community
3 and mine site of Pine Point and the City of Yellowknife.
4 The city would take ten million cubic feet a day. The mining
5 operation at townsite, fifty million cubic feet a day.

6 If Foothills were prepared to justify
7 those sort of economics, two to two and a half years ago,
8 on four hundred and twenty miles of spur line, the economics
9 of that should still be in the right neighbourhood today.

10 A mining operation the size of
11 this one, now based at Faro, could consume four times the
12 gas per day that a city the size of Whitehorse would consume.

13 I realize, however, that it would
14 all come down to a question in economics in justifying a
15 line extension of this length and in all probability, it
16 would take one or more large industrial consumers to do it.
17 However, as I indicated earlier, this is only the first
18 angle.

19 The second is one of much more
20 critical importance to Faro and the whole development of
21 the Yukon Territory. Just because Judge Berger has pushed
22 aside the Mackenzie Valley route, at least temporarily, we're
23 jumping from one controversial situation into another and
24 grabbing the next iron in the fire in the mistaken belief
25 that it is the only one left. It isn't. There is a better
26 route in the Yukon Territory to develop as a natural trans-

1 portation corridor and I am referring to the Trench -- the
2 Tintina Trench, transportation in the form of pipelines,
3 roads and railways.

4 I have a number of map presentations
5 with me to help illustrate these ideas about the Trench.
6 This first one is from E.R.T.S., the Earth Resources
7 Technology Satellite. It's on a scale of one to two and a
8 half million, one centimeter is two and a half million
9 centimeters, one foot is two and a half million feet on the
10 ground.

11 This picture is a photo mosaic,
12 compiled from a number of different smaller photographs, all
13 put together to get an aerial picture of the territory. There
14 is a little more refinement to it than I am indicating right
15 now, because it's awful hard on it to get a clear day to get
16 a picture like that. It is compiled through the use of com-
17 puters -- computer scans -- to develop that.

18 If you ever doubted the existence
19 of a trench in the earth's surface, there could be no mis-
20 taking the definite line of delineation in the earth's crust
21 as represented on this map. The trench as I have indicated
22 briefly with the pointer, and I know it's going to be diffi-
23 cult for anybody in the audience to see, but if you get
24 closer later, you can see a definite line of delineation
25 through this map. It's disappearing briefly at the B.C./
26 Yukon border, Watson Lake, but it's quite distinct through

Mr. McLachlan

1 the rest of the territory and goes on up to Dawson City and
2 further projections from there, would take it into the State
3 of Alaska in part.

4 I would be possible to run at least
5 a portion of a gas pipeline in that trench through Alaska,
6 but if we use the rigid straight and narrow direction of the
7 trench, we're probably going to miss the City of Fairbanks.
8 I know the State of Alaska won't go for that. Fairbanks
9 will probably be serviced and what we're going to do from
10 there after, is a decision that will be made in the Fall.

11 Because this is the type of rep-
12 resentation that it is of the Yukon surface, it's extremely
13 difficult to see the man-made and politically made boundaries
14 of the social and economic status of the Yukon on this
15 presentation, so I have brought with me, a map from the
16 Department of Energy, Mines and Resources which better
17 depicts the trench in relation to those social boundaries.

18 The trench, as members of the
19 Inquiry are quite likely to see quite -- more likely to see
20 than members of the audience, is a definite demarcation on
21 this D.E.M.R. map presentation and once again, if those of
22 you who were able to, could probably get closer at the end,
23 you will be able to see it.

24 The trench passes just south from
25 the McArthur Game Sanctuary and any project that I would
26 propose in there, would definitely probably have to stay

1 south of that sanctuary. It can range from small widths
2 like four miles width at the bottom to some places as wide
3 as twenty-five to twenty-six miles.

4 I often wonder if members of this
5 Inquiry are aware of the fact that the State of Alaska has
6 been in that trench, surveying for railway access. That's
7 a long way away, I realize, but I often wonder if they are
8 much much further ahead than us than now -- ahead of us than
9 we suspect now. We've all heard stories about a possible
10 railway connection at Watson Lake -- lately via

11 B.C.R., but when this begins to connect with railway
12 stories through the trench into the State of Alaska, I
13 believe there is more to it on the planning boards than we
14 are at present aware.

15 There are a number of factors
16 that could be considered by the Inquiry as to why the trench
17 is a far superior route for the pipeline, even though it
18 hasn't been applied for to the N.E.B. by Foothills.

19 The simple logistics of the fact
20 that there are fewer towns along this routing than the
21 presently proposed Alaska Highway pipeline route, lead me to
22 believe that as far as Foothills is concerned, all the problems,
23 all the things that come forth out of the townsite as to
24 whether people are for them -- or are not for them -- simply
25 if those number of townsites are reduced, to me, there is
26 somewhat of a saving in that way.

Mr. McLachlan

1 By that, let me illustrate, that
2 along the trench, there are probably just three major points.
3 One would be Dawson City, Faro approximately in the middle,
4 Watson Lake on the southern border. No matter which way you
5 cut the line, Watson Lake is a natural exit point for it.
6 Another one, that I believe has to do simply with effecting
7 lesser number of people in that area and I'm referring there
8 mainly to the Native population along that area.

9 If you don't count Native population
10 around Upper Liard and Watson Lake area, because as I said,
11 the line will go through there anyway and they're going to
12 be affected one way or another, and total the population along
13 that area, most of whom are in Dawson City and Ross River,
14 the CYI representatives may have closer figures than I do,
15 but I believe that there are probably about nine hundred to
16 nine hundred and fifty less Native population along the
17 trench than along Foothills presently proposed Alaska Highway
18 routing.

19 After some of the reactions in some
20 of the communities, that may be worthy of thought on the
21 part of some of the Foothills people.

22 There is no earthquake zone in
23 the Tintina Trench. It will not be necessary to take the
24 extreme environmental precautions, the added expense and
25 trouble which Foothills must go through in designing the
26 safety factors needed in case the line should be ruptured by

1 a movement in the earth's crust.

2 Canadian Arctic Gas always contended
3 that straight down a valley routing, in a straight line, was
4 the quickest and easiest way to get the gas out. The trench
5 offers exactly this same type of routing, south this time,
6 to the Westcoast line as opposed to A.G.T.L. connections in
7 the Province of Alberta that Canadian Arctic have proposed.

8 Perhaps the most important benefit
9 that could possibly accrue to the Yukon by way of a pipeline
10 through the Trench, would be through a fuller development
11 of its mineral potential. A much fuller development than
12 now exists. I'll illustrate by going again to the map.

13 This is the same Department of
14 Energy, Mines and Resources map as I had previously, only
15 now it has been marked by a number of mineral producing areas.
16 Each one of these dots on this map -- there are many of them
17 which those of you in the front can probably see better than
18 those in the back -- each one of these dots represents a
19 mineral prospect of one degree or another. Some are pro-
20 ducing, some are only potential producers. Some are very
21 small, some are very large. Some will require a great deal
22 more work to make them into a producing mine, but all would
23 require a great deal of energy in one form or another.

24 A great deal of encouragement and
25 benefit could be received by them with the location of a
26 natural gas line in the trench. The occurrences are numbered

1 One to forty-seven. Look at the pile-up of them. There are
2 a great number of them here and an equally great number of
3 them here. Seven are over here on the West. That's where
4 we're going to run the gas, down this line -- down this
5 road. Forty of them -- the remaining forty -- and not all
6 of them are on the trench, there are still a number on the
7 Northwest Territories/Yukon border over here, but a number
8 of the other mineral occurrences are occurring from Clinton
9 Creek in the North, all the way down North of Watson Lake.

10 It cannot be a secret to anybody
11 connected with the mineral industry in the Yukon Territory,
12 that discoveries of the future will be found here on the
13 eastern side of the territory, mainly along this geological
14 fault. One of the most common arguments that is often heard
15 in the Yukon is that the Yukon won't be left with very much
16 when construction of this massive project is completed.
17 Two hundred jobs and maybe five million dollars worth of
18 tax revenue. Those are the figures that are most commonly
19 heard.

20 I would tend to agree with some
21 of those arguments, but I would like to see what looks like
22 a bell curve, a high employment and high dollar revenues
23 spread out -- that is, pull the peak down, push it over, over
24 a shorter -- over a longer period of time from the estimated
25 three to five years that we're going to peak at. That is,
26 I'm saying the curve probably looks like that or maybe down

1 here on this end and in six years after, we may be over here
2 on this end.

3 I say, adjust that curve of employ-
4 ment and dollar revenues to a constant -- a more constant
5 level of progress and gain in productivity over a longer
6 period, through the use of this pipeline and this gas to
7 develop the territory further. We don't need three years
8 of rush development within the territory and very little
9 thereafter. We need thirty to forty years of strong growth,
10 well past the year two thousand, to mature the territory
11 further.

12 I believe that one of the ways of
13 doing it is through the development of the mining industry
14 on the eastern side of the territory. I know that Foothills
15 haven't proposed this to the NEB but I certainly believe
16 that it's crossed their minds. I have checked some of the
17 mileages as well as I could on a map. In order to change
18 the routing, it would mean changing the direction of a gas
19 pipeline at a place in Alaska called Tetlin Junction. The
20 portion then, which would head, on the road which is used
21 only for winter travel at present in the Yukon, to Clinton
22 Creek, the portion that would have to be added on to the
23 United States portion, looks like about twelve to fifteen
24 miles.

25 If Foothills prepare -- preferred
26 to stay with the highway routing to cover the topics that

1 I've mentioned as opposed to going into the Tintina Trench,
2 the extra highway route to come out at Watson Lake and stay
3 on the eastern side of the territory, is about eighty to
4 eighty-four miles.

5 The trench, I acknowledge it's not
6 much shorter and I acknowledge that there are probably more
7 problems simply from the logistics that you don't have a
8 road, but I'm using the trench mainly because of the mining
9 background and the mining development that lies in that area.

10 I'd like to go back to the other
11 mike now. Addressing myself more to the Inquiry now, I'm
12 not going into a long list of recommendations of do's and
13 don'ts and have's and have nots or who should work and who
14 shouldn't, what services will have to be extended, what
15 controls will have to be placed on whom and in what manner.
16 You've heard them all before. I'm sure you'll hear them
17 again and I'm sure they're worthy of a lot of consideration.

18 I'm going to make one recommen-
19 dation to this Panel that I would hope would co-ordinate all
20 of these things together. That is the creation of a position
21 that I would refer to simply as pipeline co-ordinator. He
22 can be called the controller, he can be called a Commissioner.
23 That person should be resident right here in the territory.
24 This job would have a tremendous scope and a tremendous
25 degree of responsibility, for it is this position that is
26 going to have the eventual calling of the shots and the co-

1 ordination of all of the elements of the pipeline.

2 It's critically important that he
3 or she be a Yukoner. It is we who are going to have to live
4 with the decisions that will be made this Fall and we will
5 have to live with them for many years to come. If the
6 person who held this job were not one of us, was not
7 sympathetic to our feelings and wishes, I could perhaps
8 foresee a great deal of further problems. At the moment,
9 the Federal Government has appointed one man who has been a
10 senior Civil Servant for years in Ottawa, Mr. Robinson, to
11 handle all of their interests in this job.

12 If we don't act fast, they will
13 appropriate someone for us, again, to look after all our
14 interests. Let me tell you ladies and gentlemen, that that
15 job that I referred to earlier, of pipeline co-ordinator,
16 Commissioner, is going to be one bloody hard job to run by
17 telex and telephone from an oak-panelled office in the City
18 of Ottawa, Ontario. We don't want it from there.

19 To sum up then, my presentation
20 this afternoon is based on four main points. Some economic
21 benefit to Faro. Two ways of doing it. Spur line from the
22 South or the trench and lastly, the creation of a pipeline
23 superman here by us, for us, in the Yukon.

24 Thank you very much, Mr. Lysyk.

25 (MAP OF YUKON TERRITORY, WITH MINERAL PROSPECTS,
26 MARKED EXHIBIT NUMBER 48)

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
2 McLachlan. It is obvious that a great deal of thought and
3 effort has gone into the preparation of that brief and we're
4 much obliged to you for that presentation.

5 All right, can I ask if there are
6 any other submissions or questions that someone would like
7 to put before the Inquiry this afternoon?

8 If there isn't, I'll suggest in a
9 moment that we do adjourn until this evening. All right,
10 if I may take it that there is no one at the moment who has
11 an opinion to express or a question, we'll stand adjourned
12 until 7:00 o'clock this evening.

13 Thank you very much indeed for
14 coming out this afternoon.

15 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED).
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

1 Faro, Yukon Territory

2 June 8th, 1977

3 EVENING SESSION

4 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentlemen,

6 I wonder if we might now recommence this hearing. I hope
7 those who were here this afternoon will forgive me if I
8 inflict a little repetition on them, just to take a couple
9 of minutes to tell those who are joining us for the first
10 time this evening, a little bit about who we are and how
11 this Inquiry is going about it's business.

12 As to the first, my name is Ken
13 Lysyk, and my colleagues on the Board are Edith Bohmer and
14 Willard Phelps, both of whom are Yukoners.

15 With the Inquiry, I won't stop to
16 give you names, but we do have some members of our staff,
17 at the end of the table over here, the Secretary to the
18 Inquiry, and beside her the Official Reporters. I would
19 just mention that we are keeping a complete record of
20 everything that is said at these community hearings as well
21 as the formal hearings in Whitehorse. So when I invite you
22 in a few moments to come forward with a statement or a question
23 I will ask that you step up to one of the microphones, either
24 the one at the table here at the front, or the one in the
25 aisle, and to precede your comment or your question if you
26 would, by identifying yourself for the record.

1 Further along the table we have
2 representatives from the CBC and some newspapers. Amongst
3 you in the audience are some other members of our staff. We
4 have representatives of the pipeline company that proposes
5 to build a pipeline along the Alaska Highway, Foothills
6 Pipe Line Company, and Mr. Burrell of Foothills is here to
7 try to respond to questions that you might have about that
8 Company's proposal.

9 We have also, as a matter of interest,
10 observers from two other pipeline companies, or groups, the
11 Arctic Gas group and the El Paso Company.

12 All right, that's something about
13 who we are, some of the strange faces amongst you this
14 evening. As to our job, you will know that the Government
15 of Canada has said that it proposes to reach a decision as to
16 whether or not it should approve a pipeline route through
17 Canada to move gas from the Arctic to the lower forty-eight
18 States, and if it is going to approve a Canadian route,
19 which route that will be. The two principle possibilities,
20 as you will know, are the Mackenzie Valley route and the
21 Alaska Highway route.

22 The Government has stated further
23 that it proposes to make it's decision in principle, whether
24 or not it be a Canadian route, and if so, which one, this
25 August. And in keeping with the timetable that the Federal
26 Government has set for itself, it has directed this Inquiry

1 to submit it's report by the first of August.

2 So, our function, our job, is to
3 provide information to add to the existing information and
4 information that we will be receiving from other sources
5 between on the first of August to the Federal Government to
6 assist it in that decision-making process. And as to the
7 kind of information we are to provide, just very briefly,
8 we are asked to submit a preliminary report on social and
9 economic impact of such a pipeline. Preliminary report in
10 the sense that no one expects that a definitive study can
11 be carried out between now and the first of August. We're
12 asked to identify principle issues and major concerns
13 presented by the proposal to build a pipeline and to say
14 something about courses of action that might be taken to
15 minimize some of the negative consequences of constructing
16 such a pipeline. It is preliminary in the sense that the
17 Federal Government said, at the time it created this Inquiry,
18 and it is reflected in our own terms of reference, that if
19 it does decide in favour of the Alaska Highway route, then a
20 further Inquiry will be established to develop the detailed
21 terms and conditions for construction of the pipeline and to
22 produce the final social and economic impact statement.

23 So our work is preliminary in that
24 sense. Another very important aspect of our work, perhaps
25 the most important is to report to the Government of
26 Canada on what we've learned about the attitudes of Yukoners

1 to this proposed pipeline. What we've learned in the course
2 of these community hearings about what the people who live
3 here think is good about the proposal and what they think is
4 not so good. The problems they see, and of course, we welcome
5 also any suggestions that anyone might have about how those
6 problems might be met or at least minimized.

7 On this part of our job, learning
8 and reporting on what the feelings are of the people who
9 live here to the proposed pipeline, there's nothing
10 preliminary about the job we're doing. I say that, because
11 it's very important that we obtain as many views from as
12 many people as possible on this subject.

13 Community hearings -- well let me
14 back up a step. We opened our hearings with a set of formal
15 proceedings in Whitehorse, formal in the sense that they are
16 complete with lawyers and relatively formal procedure, then
17 adjourned for this round of community hearings. We recommence
18 the formal hearings in Whitehorse at the end of this month
19 and that's expected to run another three weeks. Insofar as
20 the community hearings are concerned, this is the first such
21 hearing off the highway. We started last week at the north
22 end of the Highway and had hearings in four settlements there,
23 and at the beginning of this week at the south end of the
24 highway, as I say, completed the hearings in the highway
25 communities, and subject to this we go back to Burwash Landing
26 this Saturday to complete a hearing there, because we weren't

1 able to hear everyone there before it was necessary for us
2 to leave. Tomorrow we go to Ross River, and next week we
3 also continue with the off-highway communities.

4 All right. I think that's about
5 all I wanted to say by way of introductory comments. Perhaps
6 I should add this: I explained the reason for the microphones,
7 that we are keeping a complete record of everything that's
8 said at these hearings. We hope that the microphones and
9 the bright lights for the benefit of the cameras will not
10 make anyone reluctant to come forward and say their peice.
11 We try to keep the community hearings as informal as possible.
12 It's not necessary to have a prepared statement. It's not
13 necessary to have a lengthy statement or a carefully thought
14 through presentation. We're here to sample opinions and we
15 welcome as many opinions as we can possibly get.

16 So I think that's all I have to say.
17 Can I now invite anyone who wishes to do so please to come
18 forward to one of the microphones?

19 Yes, sir?

20 MAYOR MITCHELL: My name is Rennie
21 Mitchell, I am a local businessman, and also Mayor of the
22 Town of Faro.

23 The citizens of Faro welcome you
24 with sincerity and enthusiasm to the greatest town in Canada.
25 Faro is nearing it's eighth birthday, and over those few
26 years we have matured into the most progressive community in

1 the North. We are concerned with the economy and social
2 well-being of Yukoners, the protection of our environment,
3 and, of course, our own quality of life. This is our home.

4 May we first of all recognize
5 the fact that Faro and Cyprus Anvil Mine represents forty
6 per cent of the Yukon economy. May we also recognize the
7 fact that the people of Faro and the Cyprus Anvil Mining
8 Corporation, together, is an example of efficient utilization
9 of our resources, which ensures that Yukoners and all
10 Canadians, get as much out of our resources as we are capable
11 of providing.

12 By way of a Position Paper presented
13 to the National Energy Board hearing on March, 1977 by the
14 Association of Yukon Municipalities, of which the Town of
15 Faro is a member, we gave our support, with certain provisions,
16 to the Foothills (Yukon) application. We attach that
17 position paper as forming part of this presentation.

18 I do not intend to read or go
19 through that Position Paper which was presented to the
20 National Energy Board, but I would like to perhaps review
21 some of the highlights which expressed the concerns of the
22 municipalities.

23 First of all, inflation. The impact
24 upon our work force, and I believe that is a major concern,
25 in this local area, it is conceivable that certain local
26 businesses could be harmed dreadfully.

1 The impact upon our senior citizens,
2 the impact on those people on fixed incomes, the impact on
3 transients, and in this regards, the applicant has stated
4 that all the hiring will be done south of the border out of
5 union halls with the exception that local Yukoners will have
6 first priority on being hired on the pipeline.

7 One concern we have there is the
8 classification. How do you classify a resident of the Yukon?
9 We have heard periods ranging from three months to one year,
10 and we question whether or not one year residency rule is
11 enough.

12 The impact upon our community
13 facilities and services, the impact upon our municipal
14 facilities and services, the time that we have to prepare for
15 the beginning of construction, the possibility of other
16 major projects striking the Yukon at the same time as the
17 pipeline, the impact if the life of the gas fields is not
18 as long as predicted, the impact upon our wilderness areas.
19 That pretty well is a resume of the highlights on that
20 Position Paper.

21 I believe I would like to make one
22 comment at this time, which was noted in that paper, and to
23 a statement made by the applicant which reads:

24 "The applicant intends to
25 give residents of Yukon Territory the opportunity
26 to purchase equity ownership and this pipeline

1 project under collective terms."

2 We think that is quite a significant
3 statement, and we plan to see that that area is investigated
4 further.

5 The Town of Faro support early
6 and controlled development of Yukon provided there is direct
7 and substantial benefit to it's people. We have studied
8 the Foothills Pipe Line Limited proposal, and the major
9 benefits of the pipeline as we see it, are:

10 One. Construction jobs and associa-
11 ted spin-off, which is a temporary benefit. A few permanent
12 jobs are not necessarily jobs that will go to Yukoners.

13 Available gas to Yukon municipalities
14 with shared servicing costs, but no assurance that the
15 cost of the gas will be economical.

16 The greatest benefit to Yukoners as
17 we see it, and all Canadians, is that this pipeline project
18 could well initiate development of cheap hydro and consequently
19 the development of our mineral resources, and these known
20 deposits are quite significant.

21 The economy of the Yukon is dependent
22 on the mining industry, as I noted in my opening remarks that
23 the Town of Faro and the Cyprus Anvil Mine accounts for
24 forty per cent of the Yukon economy, and in the seventy-five
25 year history of the Yukon, the mining industry has been the
26 economy of the Yukon. The economy of the Yukon is dependent

1 on the mining industry, and failure to create a more rational
2 and stable environment for the mining industry at this time
3 could result in drastic decline in metal production. A
4 decline which will see a serious loss of jobs, tax revenues,
5 and export earnings.

6 If pipeline construction started
7 now, today, these benefits of which I have just spoken will
8 not become a reality for about ten years, and we fail to
9 see any substantial benefit to Yukon people during this
10 interim period. If we are to achieve a substantial benefit
11 and co-ordinate the negotiations of our rights and desires,
12 in the best interest of Yukon, we recommend that the
13 Government of Yukon appoint a development commission, headed
14 by a Yukoner, and made up entirely of Yukoners.

15 To comment briefly on the Indian
16 land claims, suffice to say that ideally these should be
17 settled before pipeline construction begins. We suggest
18 that the Indians get at it. Participate and grow with the
19 development and failing to do so, they shall miss the boat.
20 All of us should recognize that all major development,
21 including the settlement of this country, involves some
22 impact on the environment and the basic objective must be
23 to deal with such changes intelligently and sympathetically
24 rather than protest the idea of change.

25 We are concerned that the Federal
26 Government has not had the initiative nor the mechanics

1 to investigate another potential pipeline corridor, namely
2 the Tintina Trench.

3 Although we do have a national
4 resource policy, no programs have been implemented to make
5 the policy work and government must take immediate action
6 on those issues which affect the implementation of a workable
7 national resource policy in the North and the most logical
8 means to that end is to appoint a Minister of Northern
9 Development, with the sole responsibility for implementation
10 of that policy. Northern development has been neglected for
11 far too long.

12 Indian peoples are one of Canada's
13 greatest assets and requires that the importance of settling
14 the Indian land claims necessitates that a separate portfolio
15 be established to carry out this responsibility to the
16 satisfactory conclusion of all Canadians.

17 We believe that the Tintina Trench
18 must be considered as an alternate route. Some advantages
19 to this corridor as we see them are: It is a more direct
20 route; it has less sociological impact, and as we see it
21 Ross River is probably the only native settlement which will
22 be affected. It passes through a hardy environment, it is
23 a natural corridor for Yukon-Alaska rail development, it
24 could be part of an industrial corridor, it would provide
25 a hydro grid system diagonally through the Yukon, and we
26 might use new hydro power from Pelly district for compressor

1 stations.

2 Mr. Chairman, we understand that
3 your terms of reference have been expanded to include the
4 investigation of the proposed Dempster lateral, and we
5 suggest that those terms be broadened to include the Tintina
6 Trench.

7 And finally, Mr. Chairman, we
8 emphasize our concern for Yukoners. And if we are to maximize
9 the efficient utilization of our resources, we stress the
10 importance of the appointment of a Yukon development
11 commission.

12 We appreciate this opportunity
13 to present our views and we also appreciate the Board taking
14 the time to come to Faro and listen to us. Thank you very
15 much.

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Mitchell, thank
17 you very much indeed for that presentation. Perhaps just
18 before you leave the microphone, I'm most interested in your
19 remarks concerning the development commission. May I ask
20 whether that is one of the subjects that you addressed in the
21 brief to the National Energy Board that you are attaching
22 to your submission?

23 MAYOR MITCHELL: It was not included
24 in that brief, no, sir.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay. I might just
26 mention that it's a matter of considerable interest to the

1 Board and we would be very pleased to receive, at a later
2 date, any suggestions that anyone might have concerning
3 planning and control mechanisms.

4 When you are speaking of a
5 development commission, do I take it that it's terms of
6 reference would not be limited to pipelines, but would also
7 consider other projects that might be going forward at the
8 same time, such as highway paving, or other such projects.

9 MAYOR MITCHELL: We visualize that
10 it will, it's terms of reference will include other develop-
11 ments. Of course, the one of prime interest at this time
12 is the possible pipeline. We feel that our needs and wishes,
13 our requests must be co-ordinated by someone. At the same
14 time, the applicant, Foothills Pipe Lines Limited, have made
15 certain statements that they will do this and they will do
16 that. We see this commission co-ordinating all of this
17 so that our demands, our requests will be met in the best
18 possible manner, and at the same time, their commitment
19 will be followed through and will be expanded on as to
20 exactly what they mean by certain statements that have been
21 made.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right. Thank
23 you, Mr. Mitchell. I would just mention one other thing.
24 You referred to our terms of reference, and I may say there,
25 that at the outset, this Board determined that it's terms of
26 reference could be construed to allow us to listen to submission

Mayor R. Mitchell
Mr. S. McCall

2584

1 not only respecting the Dempster lateral, but alternate
2 routes generally, so that to the extent that anyone is
3 interested in making submissions to us concerning the
4 Tintina Trench or other variations, we are certainly
5 prepared to listen to those submissions.

6 MAYOR MITCHELL: I can assure you,
7 sir, that in regards to the commission of which we spoke
8 you shall definitely hear from us with more particulars
9 regarding that and you shall do so in the near future.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Good. Thank you
11 once again, Mr. Mitchell.

12 All right. May I invite someone
13 else to come forward to express an opinion or ask a question?

14 MR. MCCALL: Mr. Chairman and
15 Members of the Board, my name is Stu McCall. I'm the
16 elected representative to the Yukon Legislative Assembly for
17 the Pelly River riding. My presentation to you today is
18 my own opinion and not necessarily the opinion of my
19 constituents.

20 You have been given the task of
21 conducting hearings throughout the Yukon with respect to the
22 socio-economic impact of the proposed pipeline down the
23 Alaska Highway. I think the principal question involved
24 at this time, is do we allow the building of the Alaska
25 Pipeline, and if the answer is affirmative, when?

26 In considering this question, we

1 must base our decision on needs today, tomorrow, and
2 generations to come. We would be deceiving our children if
3 we selfishly allow ourselves to forge ahead on the basis of
4 greed. How often have we seen history repeat itself and yet
5 it is rarely that we learn from past mistakes. I hear the
6 constant cry that we are only building the pipeline for the
7 Americans. My reaction to that type of remark is as follows:
8 they are our neighbours, we should assist them when possible
9 just like they assist Canada, the Commonwealth countries,
10 and the Third World countries. Are we to display our
11 ignorance to them as we have done with our native people
12 in the years gone by?

13 I am of the opinion that we are
14 being asked now by the native organizations to compensate
15 them for their right to live their own lives, and at the
16 same time, Mr. Chairman, the native organizations are
17 asking us to delay the construction of the pipeline in the
18 Yukon. At this point I would like to quote from the
19 presentation given to this Inquiry on May 16th by Mr. Daniel
20 Johnson, Chairman of C.Y.I. I quote from page three of
21 his presentation:

22 "Let me speak first about the land itself. The
23 land which is the material extension of my people's
24 soul, and the sustenance of our daily existance."

25 Mr. Chairman, what does that mean?
26 Does it mean that if the Federal Government and the agencies

1 who assist the native organizations and the native people
2 decide to withdraw their grants, loans and monies being
3 made available by the Federal agencies for various functional
4 projects, would also include welfare cheques, if these were
5 all withdrawn now, does this sentence or paragraph mean that
6 the native people could sustain themselves on the daily
7 existence from the land? I don't believe this to be true,
8 Mr. Chairman. I do not believe in the society today, that
9 our native people in the Yukon would survive. I would like
10 to further quote from the same presentation, second
11 paragraph, page five, which goes as follows:

12 "A pipeline now would minimize our chances to
13 participate in developments of potential benefit
14 to our people. Only after land claims implemen-
15 tation will we have the necessary land, capital
16 and skills to participate in larger developments.
17 It will take time to gain these and to ensure that
18 we are not once again left behind and without the
19 benefits which other groups receive."

20 Mr. Chairman, I differ and object
21 to that type of suggestion that they have been withheld or
22 not allowed to participate in developments in industry in
23 the Yukon. It is not my fault, I do not think it is the
24 fault of the people in the Yukon that our native people
25 here, some perhaps, do not wish to partake on a daily
26 basis in regular employment. I know of many, I work with

1 many. There are many that do partake in regular employment,
2 that do work for a living, that do pay their taxes, that
3 raise their families, but it is also true that there are
4 some that live off the land as far as trapping, but is this
5 not true for white people, they do also live and trap off
6 the land. But these people are few in number. I do not
7 expect to impose upon them something which may be contrary
8 to their way of life, just so much as I do not wish for
9 them to impose on my way of life. We should not impede
10 progress, we should consider at all times a regulated growth
11 for the prosperity of this country. We must look to the
12 future with confidence , not only for ourselves, but for
13 our children. We must continue and expand the level of our
14 social services which are provided, such as schools, health
15 services, and other related services which cover such things
16 as alcoholism, housing, and better planning, and also at
17 the same time, retain our identity as to our way of life
18 which must not be given up at any cost.

19 Mr. Chairman, we are on the thresh-
20 hold of an industrial expansion in the Yukon. Why do I say
21 this? Resources, the finding of resources, has become more
22 limited. Canada's North, as we all know, is the last
23 frontier. It is one of the last places where the search
24 must go on in finding resources in order to survive. I
25 think we should stop kidding ourselves. A pipeline will be
26 built for many reasons, national or otherwise. I believe

1 it will be the stimulant that will enable future regulated
2 long term growth in the Yukon. I think that's what we're
3 all looking for not, not the boom and bust cycles as
4 past history of the Yukon will show.

5 Through long term growth everybody
6 will benefit, native people, Canadians as a whole. The Alaska
7 Pipeline proposal is one of the most realistic alternatives
8 in comparison to a tanker route down the coast of Canada,
9 or the Mackenzie Valley route which nobody really knows
10 just how much damage will take place. And, what about the
11 social impact to communities in the Yukon, mostly, I
12 would say, during the peak period of construction. Yes, we
13 know it will have some impact, but just how much? We have
14 heard many times that most of the problems will be brought
15 in to the Yukon which could overtax our present services,
16 but hasn't this always been the case, Mr. Chairman? I
17 believe so. For every individual that has come to the Yukon,
18 for his own reasons, services have had to expand to cater
19 to the needs of that person, his family, his neighbours. I
20 have confidence that our Government in the Yukon would also
21 adjust accordingly to the problems that will arise during
22 the construction period of the pipeline.

23 I have noticed in many briefs that
24 most of them depict many fears. I also have some fears.
25 The sensitive fabric and nature of our society in the Yukon
26 lends itself easily to social damage. I think that both

1 Federal and Territorial Governments along with the pipeline
2 companies that would be involved in the construction of any
3 pipeline must take on the responsibility for any damage
4 that would take place.

5 As to the question of land claims,
6 in my opinion, if the pipeline should proceed at this time,
7 I think it would only enhance the position of the native
8 representatives at the land claims negotiations.

9 I do not want to repeat what many
10 previous briefs have already said as to what should be
11 protected, when and if the pipeline goes through. My
12 position is that I support the Alcan pipeline proposal.

13 Thank you.

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. McCall, thank
15 you very much indeed for that presentation.

16 Mr. Bruk?

17 MR. BRUK: Mr. Chairman and Members
18 of the Inquiry, my name is John Bruk, spelled B-R-U-K. I am
19 an employee of Cyprus Anvil Mining Corporation and in my
20 position as President of the Corporation, I have been asked
21 to speak to you today.

22 I welcome this opportunity of
23 participating in a new form of a democratic process that we
24 are developing here in Canada. I think it was wise for
25 the Federal Government to first appoint Judge Berger and
26 then your Inquiry to reach the people who otherwise would not

1 have been reached to express to you and to other fellow
2 Canadians, how they feel about matters, which although of
3 international and national concern, are to a great extent of
4 a large concern to them in the communities which are going to
5 be affected if the project under consideration is to be
6 undertaken.

7 You have already been welcomed here
8 by our Mayor, Mr. Mitchell, and I would like to join him
9 in welcoming you and your staff and the members of the press
10 for having come to this community, and we are happy that you
11 are going to come tomorrow to visit our mine. I am sure
12 that this evening after you have finished deliberations,
13 you wish to visit one of the local pubs, that you will be
14 equally welcome there, and that you might find that at times
15 will be more easily provoked and the people will be less
16 inhibited than under the glare of these lights, the press,
17 and the pressure of the responsibility to present to you
18 in a forward and honest way how we feel about the subject
19 that you have asked us to consider and to comment upon.

20 I must say that to me, it is a
21 small wonder that you have reached Faro. I have here a copy
22 of a map of one of the alternate routes that was filed with
23 you, and I see that it does not -- has no mention of Faro
24 and no connecting roads to Faro and so we are really
25 wondering how on earth did you find the second largest
26 community of the Yukon.

1 I hope that this submission is not
2 indicative of taking lightly Yukon and what is in the Yukon.
3 I would like, with your permission, if I may to digress a
4 little bit. About two weeks ago, the founder of our Company,
5 Dr. Aho was killed in a tragic accident on his farm in the
6 prime of his life, and we miss him dearly. It was his
7 vision and determination that discovered the mine, that
8 resulted in the building of the facilities in the Town of Faro
9 which you are visiting today. Knowing Dr. Aho as I did,
10 I think he would have rather preferred that we have an old
11 drink together, but I will if I may, Mr. Chairman, ask for
12 a moment of silence in memory of our founder.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: Certainly, Mr. Bruk.

14 MR. BRUK: Mr. Chairman, Members of
15 the Inquiry, we like the rest of those who are appearing
16 before you, had but little time to reflect upon the subject
17 matter of this Inquiry. But we have reflected upon it, and
18 we have decided to approach this from the community point of
19 view, rather than from the point of view of Cyprus Anvil,
20 as a corporation. Because we know that this project will
21 affect our employees, it will affect our community, and it
22 will affect our company. We have already suggested, and I
23 believe that our suggestion will be accepted, that from
24 today on until the end of your Inquiry, and later, if
25 necessary, we will meet together with our employees with a
26 member of the legislative assembly, Mr. McCall, who addressed

1 you just before I did, with our Mayor, with the business
2 community of this town, so that we can consider all of the
3 aspects and try to forge and present a community approach to
4 this Inquiry on this subject.

5 In having listened to your opening
6 today, you have solicited the views on the first social and
7 economic impact of like developments, and we can tell you
8 about our development and it's social and economic impact.
9 You have also asked to direct our attention to the question
10 of planning to minimize undesirable social impact and we
11 have some views on this. And you have also asked that we
12 consider means of maximizing long term benefits, and we also
13 have some views on this.

14 So, with your permission, Mr. Chairman,
15 I will first deal with a question of what impact our
16 development had on the Yukon and on the adjoining communities
17 of Ross River and Carmacks. First let me start if I may, with
18 Yukon as a whole.

19 As you know, Yukon is primarily
20 a mining province, that is the mining is it's main activity
21 and it is likely to remain so, because mining is indigenous
22 to this part of the world. So, our affect, in part has to be
23 considering the light of what impact, if any, we had on the
24 mining industry. And as far as that is concerned, we have
25 stabilized the mining industry in this territory, we have
26 generated substantial interest for additional exploration

1 activity, primarily in this part of the Yukon. We have, with
2 this large project, helped to create and sustain a better
3 infrastructure which is required for the mining industry
4 and which conveys benefits to the entire community. Here I
5 am referring to the transportation, services, additional
6 people, better trained, that have been attracted to the
7 Yukon, but one of the main contributing factors beneficial,
8 I would say, would be the stability to the mining industry,
9 because we have developed a mine that had, at the time, a
10 long life, and since that time we have accepted and adopted
11 a policy of further development and exploration within the
12 area of Faro, so that we can assure a long term life for
13 the community of Faro. We have also helped small businesses
14 by increasing the demand for their services. We have,
15 together with the union involved, raised salary levels here,
16 of course, and as a result of that, throughout the Territory.

17 Employment opportunities for Canadians
18 outside Yukon were also presented and we continue to provide
19 employment opportunities for both the Yukoners and those
20 outside the Yukon.

21 Our policy with respect to
22 employment is that first comes Faro, second Whitehorse, and
23 then only if we don't have employment people here, do we go
24 outside to other parts of Canada. Now as far as Ross River
25 and Carmacks are concerned, we don't believe that our
26 impact was very great. First let me deal with Ross River,

1 which as you probably know, it's forty-five miles away from
2 the Town of Faro, and which is a little more remote from
3 the operations than is the community of Carmacks from our
4 coal mining operations in Carmacks. So as far as the
5 Ross River community is concerned, we have contributed
6 substantially to increased exploration activity in that area.

7 I'm sure when you visit Ross River tomorrow that you will
8 find that Ross River is one of the most active exploration
9 centres in Canada right now.

10 This results in employment
11 opportunities for the residents of Ross River, and I'm
12 especially referring here to the native population of Ross
13 River, who have been found in the past to be excellent at the
14 exploration activity. They like that kind of work, they
15 like the work which is not too structured, that calls upon

16 their skills of wandering in the country which they are
17 familiar with and we have had excellent experience in both
18 directly and through our contractors, hiring of native people
19 in the community. I have records here that last year
20 during the six months of exploration activity, we had
21 approximately employment of natives amounting to thirteen
22 hundred man days.

23 We have also by our presence here,
24 improved the transportation, and although it is not shown on
25 this map, if you travel around the Yukon, you will know that
26 now there are two ways to Ross River, and I'm sure that the

1 members of your panel know that very well, also by
2 reason of our presence here, that transportation, the
3 transmission line is installed and the services are available
4 in Ross River. I think generally better services are
5 available in Ross River as a result of our presence here.
6 I said one of the continuing benefits would be the
7 continuing high level of exploration activity, because we
8 are here in the midst of one of the most promising lead-zinc
9 provinces in the world, that should yield additional
10 large ore bodies, the size of Anvil or like that.

11 On the balance, we see our impact
12 as positive and desirable, although we do not believe that
13 it was a very great impact. We have in our labour force
14 employed native employees and I believe right now our total
15 native employment is approximately twelve per cent of our
16 labour force.

17 So this is another benefit. As to
18 what benefit, if any, we have for the use for Canada, I think
19 that occasionally, we ought to, although we are so far
20 removed, we ought to think of Canada. It is our country
21 and we have earned foreign exchange, which is required through
22 export of minerals, which we produce here. We have provided
23 greater employment opportunity for Canadians here, and we
24 have provided a greater tax base for our government to
25 collect taxes directly from us, and of course, indirectly
26 from our employees and from those with whom we deal.

1 So, all in all, I think that we
2 are rightly proud with our accomplishments and as you have
3 already heard from our Mayor, we are really proud of this
4 community and of the people that live here. I venture
5 to say that if you compare the size of this community with
6 many others that you will find very few people of the
7 calibre of our Mayor and Mr. McCall, our Member of the
8 Legislative Assembly, and Mr. Jim McLachlan who addressed
9 you this morning. So competence and deep knowledge of the
10 situation here.

11 Secondly, Mr. Chairman, I would
12 like to deal with your second question which talks about
13 undesirable impact from the pipeline. Although we didn't
14 have sufficient time to analyse this in depth, everyone will
15 face some social and economic impact from this pipeline, and
16 the question, of course, is how to minimize that? We, as
17 a Company will face a substantial disruption of our labour
18 force, which will be a problem. We are afraid that the
19 quality and the cost of services will be adversely affected,
20 unless we are really careful. We are concerned with the
21 question of inflation which is incidental to it, and we are,
22 of course, very concerned with the availability of people
23 and services for exploration, which is very important if we
24 are to maintain stable mining activity here, because mines
25 are not easily found, and much exploration activity and
26 effort over a long period of time constantly undertaken is

1 required to maintain this level of activity.

2 When I am talking of mining
3 development, I'm not talking of massive and the huge
4 mining developments, I'm talking of mining developments
5 required to maintain even this level of activity. As you
6 know, ore bodies do exhaust, and we know that in case of
7 at least two mines here, their life expectancy is very
8 limited. One is Clinton Creek, and the other may be
9 Whitehorse Copper. So we have to be really careful that
10 this level of exploration activity is maintained.

11 However, what other many social
12 and economic disadvantages may ensue as a result of the
13 building of the pipeline will be a subject of intense study
14 and inquiry by us together with our employees and the
15 community of Faro, and we will hopefully make our views on
16 that known to you in greater depth before the end of your
17 present assignment.

18 Next, Mr. Chairman, I would like
19 to touch upon the question of long term benefits, which are
20 required to offset the disadvantages. And I mean required to
21 offset, because unless all of those who are involved here and
22 who are going to be affected, can see distinct benefits that
23 will ensue from it. There should be no question even raised
24 as to whether there should be a pipeline or not. I think
25 that we must direct our attention to minimizing the
26 disadvantages and maximizing the benefits. And this will have

1 to be considered from the point of view of each major group
2 in the Territory, of each indigenous group, as I would call
3 them, and this, of course, relates to our natives, to the
4 white settlers, to the mining industry, to the service
5 industries, and of course, I would include also the transients
6 for the lack of a better word. These are fellow Canadians
7 out of work, seeking employment opportunities here. I
8 think it behooves us to reflect upon the high unemployment
9 amongst, especially our young people, and I think that they
10 are also a group of people that ought to be considered in
11 your deliberations.

12 Now, from the point of view of
13 what benefits can all these people, all these groups identify,
14 each of course, can best do this for themselves. I could
15 help probably a little bit by just talking about the mining
16 industry and the community of Faro. One of the identifiable
17 benefits that I could see would be more reliable and cheaper
18 source of power, of a stable supply of power over a long
19 period of time. The cost of power has been increasing in the
20 Yukon, and the likelihood is that it will continue to
21 increase unless we plan, and unless protective actions are
22 taken.

23 The pipeline may indeed be an
24 opportunity for providing the Yukon with stable and cheaper
25 power from the long term point of view. I would say better
26 and improved transportation network would certainly be

1 welcomed. I don't believe that we should allow the roads to
2 be overstrained and the transportation services overtaxed to
3 the disadvantage of the existing businesses and services and
4 people movement in this Territory during the construction
5 period which may extend over two years.

6 Also, it would be very important
7 that we provide better training for our people and that we
8 see a way of preventing this boom and bust cycle, and see if
9 the activity during the pipeline can be somehow extended into
10 some other activity, so that there is no immediate ceasation
11 of the high level of activity, but it is, either phased out,
12 over a reasonable period of time with the least amount of
13 disruption or that other activities are phased into, which
14 I would term parallel development. That is any time you have a
15 major development to take place, some parallel development, no
16 matter how small should be conceived or thought about to
17 mature and take momentum when the other activity has ceased.

18 The employment from the long term
19 point of view is, of course, another benefit as it would
20 provide, we understand, some employment opportunity for the
21 manning of the pipeline once it is completed.

22 The question of power for heating,
23 home heating purposes, we don't know enough about it, we
24 don't place too great stress on that. We don't believe that
25 as presented today it's very attractive, but I guess it can
26 be improved upon in time.

1 All in all what we are saying is
2 that the infrastructure required to maintain the kind of life
3 and business activity that the Yukon is expected to have and to
4 sustain, should be improved during the construction of the
5 pipeline, so that the benefits can carry on in the future.

6 Now, the last question that you
7 addressed to us was what would be the best means of carrying
8 this out. The best means for us of analysing and maximizing
9 the impact of the pipeline construction, and maximizing the
10 benefits, is through a co-operative discussion amongst the
11 groups involved. I think that we have experienced here in
12 Faro what pursuit of individual growth, selfishly without
13 regard to the growth of others means confrontation, and we
14 at least -- Mr. McCall said earlier, at least we like to
15 benefit from experience. Our experience is that
16 co-operation may present a better solution and we will start
17 in that way here in this community. We will analyze and find
18 ways of how to best approach this. Suggestions have been made
19 of directing this to some kind of commission, or a super-
20 commissioner for pipeline. Much additional thought and
21 consideration has to go into it, and we will certainly
22 consider that, and we'll give our views on that subject.

23 In short, Mr. Chairman and Members
24 of the Inquiry, what we have to do is to have the minimum
25 impact, the maximum benefits, and the maximum Yukon involve-
26 ment. I think it is important that Yukon, the Yukon communities,

1 and the Yukon groups, be involved to the very maximum in
2 expressing their views and concerns and giving you their
3 suggestions. I believe that they should be given the
4 opportunity of maximum involvement, both in the stages
5 preceeding, during, and after construction of the pipeline.

6 Now, before I close my remarks,
7 let me comment if I may on the selection of the route.

8 The question of Tintina Trench
9 has been mentioned here. It certainly has a number of
10 attractive features, a very important feature, of course,
11 is that it bypasses the lesser number of people than the
12 Alcan route and for that reason it may have less of a social
13 impact.

14 It is a route that might be
15 parallel with a power line, which, of course, would be of
16 great benefit to all of the adjoining communities, and if we
17 are talking of the mining industry, it would certainly help
18 bring power into the heart of the mining centre of the Yukon,
19 because it is within the Tintina Trench.

20 So, the electric grid, as I call
21 it, would be an important consideration. Also the major
22 industrial users for gas, if it were to be used, would be
23 found in that area. I think if the pipeline were to pass
24 just outside the Town of Faro, it may have one of the
25 compressor stations nearby, and the twenty-five or so many
26 people might find a home in Faro. This, of course, we would

1 welcome, because it would provide at least an opportunity
2 of employment choice to some of our residents. It is always
3 distressing to us if we have an employee who may not find
4 that he wants to work for us, but he loves Faro, and he
5 really hasn't got anybody else to work for, so he's got to
6 leave the community of which he is a first rate citizen.

7 So, additional employment
8 opportunities would certainly help improve the social life
9 of Faro, and so here is one very positive impact that a
10 pipeline nearby with a compressor station would have on this
11 community.

12 In conclusion, Mr. Chairman, I
13 think that the most important question is not whether the
14 pipeline is built or not. I think it is important that it
15 should not further divide us as a people, as Canadians, and
16 as Yukoners. I would say, Mr. Chairman, that the approach
17 to the solution, including your Inquiry, is the key. The
18 approach, let me stress once again, must be one of
19 co-operation and understanding amongst all the interest
20 groups, and I would say that this approach must in it's very
21 essence be a true Canadian approach, for Canada cannot survive
22 as a nation, but through understanding and co-operation which
23 we know very well today, and certainly not through
24 confrontation.

25 I think that I speak for many
26 when I say that we want this Canada as we know it, and as we

1 love it, to continue. I thank you, Mr. Chairman.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Bruk, thank
3 you very much indeed for that most thoughtful and informative
4 presentation.

5 Can I invite someone else to
6 come forward? Yes, sir?

7 MR. DRESSLER: I would like to
8 direct a few questions -- first of all, if the pipeline goes
9 in, will it be constructed on the surface like the one in
10 Alaska has been done? Will it be a surface pipeline, or a
11 buried one?

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: A buried.

13 MR. DRESSLER: Will it be a
14 surface pipeline or a buried pipeline?

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: A buried pipeline
16 is the proposal.

17 MR. DRESSLER: My second
18 question is why is there such a priority on a pipeline and
19 no thought given to a railroad?

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right. Our
21 practice has been when questions relate to the pipeline for
22 me to refer them to Mr. Burrell as a representative of the
23 pipeline company. I'm not sure that he will have much to
24 say on that particular question, but perhaps I can invite
25 Mr. Burrell to respond.

26 While he's coming to one of the

1 microphones, sir, you may either wish to come up to this
2 microphone or remain there. I'll ask Mr. Burrell to go to
3 the other microphone, and perhaps -- he's right beside you.
4 Mr. Burrell would you like to come up to this microphone?

5 And while he's doing that, sir,
6 for the record, could I ask you to give your name please?

7 MR. DRESSLER: Oh, sorry. Larry
8 Dressler.

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
10 much.

11 MR. BURRELL: As far as the
12 pipeline is concerned, as you probably know there is a
13 considerable shortage of natural gas for the market areas
14 in the United States, and for that reason, there has been
15 the pipeline proposed to bring natural gas to the market
16 areas in the United States from the supply source, which was
17 found in Prudhoe Bay. There has been an application put
18 forward by a company, more than one company, as a matter of
19 fact three different companies, to do that, and this is
20 what this Inquiry is looking into is respect to the Alaska
21 Highway. But the National Energy Board and other regulatory
22 authorities are looking into the other inquiries, other
23 projects. As far as the railroad is concerned, I really
24 can't comment on that too much, other than I do understand
25 that there has been some study into a possible railroad,
26 but it hasn't advanced to the point of being, as far as I know,

Mr. J. Burrell
Mr. L. Dressler

1 advanced to the point of being something as being put forward
2 as a facility that would be constructed.

3 MR. DRESSLER: Yeah, well this is
4 one thing that I think that should be done, because the
5 pipeline has been given about ninety some per cent priority.
6 We don't really look into any other alternatives. Like the
7 pipeline serves one purpose. A railroad would serve many
8 purposes, and the oil is only a limited supply in the future,
9 where the railroad will be, well it could be infinite.

10 MR. BURRELL: Well, certainly
11 the railroad could bring advantages. Of course, the fact
12 that a pipeline application has been made would not deter
13 from any firm bringing forward an application to build a
14 railroad. At this point in time there has been applications
15 brought forward for a pipeline, but not a railroad, but in
16 time there may very well be a railroad proposal put forward.

17 MR. DRESSLER: Thank you, I hope
18 so.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Dressler, I
20 might just mention that the question of a railroad has been
21 raised at a couple of our other hearings. We haven't really
22 received a submission on it, although the Inquiry has taken
23 steps to acquire some information. We have noted, for
24 example, that the Hall Commission Report made reference to
25 the possibility of the railroad to the Arctic. But as I
26 say, we really haven't got much on that. Mr. Burrell has that

1 point, and if I may, at the same time, Mr. Burrell, it
2 occurred to me that you may want to say something about the
3 economics of moving gas in liquified form by train, if you
4 have any information on that?

5 MR. BURRELL: I'm really not
6 in a position to comment on the economics of moving natural
7 gas in liquified form on a railroad. I know there have been
8 studies done. To the best of my knowledge, the information
9 is that it's still more economical to move natural gas by
10 pipeline than it is by railroad.

11 The one point I wanted to make
12 is the gentleman mentioned oil coming from the pipeline.
13 I wanted to emphasize again that this is a natural gas pipe-
14 line. It's not an oil pipeline or a gasoline line. Natural
15 gas is a vapour like air, and it rises from -- natural gas
16 rises, rather than spreads on the ground like oil or
17 gasoline.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Do
19 you have any other questions, Mr. Dressler?

20 MR. DRESSLER: Just one other to
21 that last point. Is natural gas not also transported by
22 railroad cars in other parts of North America already?

23 MR. BURRELL: I'm not aware of
24 any liquified natural gas being transported by railroad in
25 Canada, but there is a liquified natural gas being transported
26 by tanker from natural gas supply areas in the Middle East to

Mr. J. Burrell
Mr. D. Dwyer
Mr. J. Ward

1 market areas in United States, or if not, being proposed for
2 in the near future.

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: I'm just trying
4 to recall what part of the El Paso proposal involved the
5 use of trains to move gas in liquid form. Do we have our
6 observer from El Paso here?

7 MR. DWYER: Yes, sir, there is
8 no proposal whatsoever to move natural gas by train. It
9 would strictly be by tanker.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: I realize that
11 tanker, but there's no movement at all other from tanker to
12 pipeline. Is that it?

13 MR. DWYER: That is correct.
14 Tanker, pipeline, and then to the existing pipelines in the
15 United States.

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right. Thank
17 you. It seemed to us that there was some reference in the
18 F.P.C. Report to movement of gas by train, but it must have
19 been in another context.

20 All right. Can I ask someone
21 else to come forward please with a statement, or a point of
22 view, or a question? Yes, sir?

23 MR. WARD: Mr. Commissioner and
24 Members of the Board, my name is John Ward, and I was born
25 in the Yukon. It always has been my home. I plan to retire
26 here, maybe even die here, and I thank you Mr. Commissioner

1 and Members of the Board to make it possible for me to express
2 my opinion on the pipeline.

3 Deep down I know that it will
4 eventually come as planned, but I do wish that the pipeline
5 project could be held off for at least ten years. In that
6 length of time, hopefully the native land claims will be
7 settled in the calmest and civilized manner possible. It
8 is the pipeline project that has brought all us native
9 people closer together and realize actually what we have
10 going for us.

11 We love our land the way it is.
12 We want to be able to enjoy our hunting and fishing the way
13 our parents have taught us to do. I feel the pipeline
14 will bring about changes to our home that we have never
15 known before.

16 I have three lovely children. I
17 would like to give them what my parents have opened my eyes
18 to. I have complained about the standard of living now
19 and then. But that will change because of the pipeline. My
20 other relations may suffer from it. I guess I could go on
21 and on, but I plead with you to give us at least that much
22 more time to get our thing together.

23 Thank you.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Ward, thank
25 you very much for that presentation. I think what I will do
26 now is propose that we break for about fifteen minutes for

1 a cup of coffee, and then resume proceedings.

2 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED)

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

Mr. Dwyer

1

2

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentle-

men, I'm going to ask that we get underway and will again invite anyone who has an opinion to express or a question to ask, to please come forward. While we're waiting for that, there was just before the break, a little bit of discussion respecting the term 'trains' as they relate to the El Paso proposal. The discussion over the break with Mr. Dwyer, who is the observer from El Paso and you may be interested in that.

The terms is used in the report that was made by the U.S. Federal Power Commission in its recommendations to the President. It's a very special kind of train and Mr. Dwyer, maybe you'd like to step to the microphone and just take a moment to explain that.

MR. DWYER: Thank you sir. My name is Dennis Dwyer. I'm up here to observe what Yukoners have to say and not to talk myself, however, I would like to clear that up if I could.

The recommendation of the Federal Power Commission to the President is a public document here in Canada. I think it's Exhibit NPD 861 for the NEB. It is available -- I don't think it's a best seller but I think it's pretty interesting reading.

There was a discussion of L.N.G.

Mr. Dwyer

1 trains and I just wasn't perceptive enough to catch it. It's
2 a special term of the art. It's not a train in a railroad
3 sense. When the gas comes into a pipeline, it's all together.
4 They put it into a manifold and then they convert that gas
5 into a liquid in eight different little parallel trains.
6 It's just little plants. It would be like these beams running
7 across the ceiling. There would be eight of these little
8 liquefaction plants and at the other end, it would all go
9 together in a common manifold again and be put on the ship.

10 So there certainly was a discussion
11 of L.N.G. trains, but it had nothing to do with railroad
12 trains. I think while I'm here if I might, perhaps I might
13 relieve a little bit of misapprehension perhaps that has
14 occurred.

15 If the El Paso project was to be
16 certificated, it would not be carrying oil, just as this
17 line would not be carrying oil. It would be carrying natural
18 gas so you don't have the pollution problems that some
19 people might have thought of from an oil tanker. Secondly,
20 of course, it would not be operating in Canadian waters. It
21 would be operating at the high seas. The trade route is
22 about a hundred and eighty knots, that's a little more than
23 two hundred miles off of Queen Charlottle Island and also
24 three hundred miles off of Vancouver Island, so I don't
25 think there's any need for apprehension if the L.N.G.
26 tankers were to be moving down the water.

Mr. Dwyer
Mr. Pinto
Mr. Burrell

1 Our project certainly has some
2 advantages. I think it has some disadvantages, but I'm not
3 here to tell you about it. I'm here to listen and I welcome
4 that opportunity. Thank you sir.

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
6 much for that bit of clarification and those observations.

7 All right, may I invite someone to
8 step forward please with an expression of opinion or a
9 question and I go back to what I was saying earlier, that we
10 do wish to keep the proceedings as low key as possible. So
11 I say once again, please don't hesitate simply because you
12 might not have a prepared statement or comments of any
13 length. It's simply very important -- yes sir?

14 MR. PINTO: Mr. Chairman, I have
15 a question. My name is Ludo Pinto. Once the pipeline is
16 built, is there going to be any benefits for Yukoners, like
17 lower gas prices for instance?

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank
19 you sir. I think we'll follow the usual practice and ask
20 Mr. Burrell if he cares to respond to that.

21 MR. BURRELL: Yes, we believe there
22 will be advantages to Yukoners as a result of the project
23 which we are proposing.

24 The gentleman mentioned after the
25 pipeline was built, certainly there will be construction
26 opportunities during the building of the pipeline, but in the

Mr. Burrell

1 period which we refer to the operating and maintenance
2 phase which is the time after construction when the pipeline
3 is operational, we see benefits -- employment benefits to
4 Yukoners. We have estimated that in the Yukon, there will be
5 approximately a hundred and ninety full time permanent jobs
6 as a result of our project.

7 We've also estimated that approxi-
8 mately a hundred or slightly over a hundred of those could
9 be filled by Yukoners. Some of those jobs, a small number,
10 granted, could be filled by Yukoners immediately. But the
11 majority of those jobs which are available, would be available
12 to Yukoners, would be available after they have received the
13 skill training necessary to take on those jobs. We're
14 prepared to provide that training through a program which we
15 are part of, known as the Nortran Program, which would hire
16 the Yukoners and we would then take them into Alberta and
17 into British Columbia and provide on-the-job training with
18 our two sponsor companies, Westcoast and Alberta Gas Trunk
19 Line. That would be done prior to the pipeline becoming
20 operational and at the time the -- when the pipeline became
21 operational, these Yukoners would come back and assume skilled
22 jobs on the pipeline.

23 Once the pipeline became operational,
24 the training for operating and maintenance positions for
25 Yukoners would continue, but there would be no need then to go
26 into Alberta or British Columbia. That training would be

Mr. Burrell

1 provided right on the facility which would be located in the
2 Yukon.

3 The project will be paying taxes to
4 governments. We estimated that the taxes paid to the Yukon
5 Government will amount to about five million dollars per
6 year. There will be business opportunities for the -- for
7 local businesses. Certainly it would be primarily to those
8 that are located along the pipeline route, but certainly
9 there will be business opportunities. We as a policy, have
10 said that we will wherever practical, utilize goods and
11 services which are made available by the local businesses.

12 I think another important thing too
13 is that the project would be a means of adding to diversifying
14 the economy of the Yukon which I think would be a very
15 important factor which the pipeline could bring. Lastly,
16 the question of natural gas and we as a policy position have
17 said, that natural gas we are prepared to make natural gas
18 available to the residential and commercial customers in
19 communities which are basically adjacent to the routing of
20 the highway project.

21 We have said that we would include
22 in the price of our project, the lateral if necessary, to
23 take the gas from the main line to the edge of the communities
24 which are adjacent to the highway. In addition to that, we
25 have made arrangements for the supply of natural gas to
26 provide gas to those communities.

Mr. Burrell
Ms. Sanders

1 As you probably all know, the gas
2 which is flowing through the pipeline through which we propose,
3 will be gas destined for the United States, the lower forty-
4 eight. We have made an arrangement with a company in Alberta
5 to provide a supply of Alberta Gas, which would be deemed to
6 have been used in Yukon. So in other words, the gas that
7 is used in these communities would be U.S. gas, but it would
8 be replaced -- a similar quantity would be replaced by a gas
9 from Alberta supplies.

10 I have to mention too that any
11 gas which is utilized outside of the Province of Alberta,
12 does require that it receive a permit from the Government
13 of the Province of Alberta before it can be utilized outside
14 of that province. There was question raised this
15 afternoon about providing gas to industrial customers. In
16 order to have that gas supply available under the present
17 arrangements, it would be necessary to get approval to export
18 that gas from the Province of Alberta and as I mentioned
19 earlier, we are in the process of getting such an approval
20 to supply the gas to the communities which are adjacent to
21 the pipeline routing which we are proposing.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Can I
23 ask if someone else has an observation to make. Yes?

24 MS. SANDERS: So, actually our
25 main purpose for building this is for the Americans, so
26 therefore, they're already trying to get Manitoba's water,

1 our oil and natural gas, everything else. They want our
2 places for holidays like Jasper, Banff, because they're trying
3 to get in there. They want our farmland.

4 I think we should wait ten years
5 because Inuvik is suffereing from high costs, from alcoholism,
6 from, children are suffering. I've lived in Inuvik, well
7 among the people. I've seen it. They don't even let the
8 construction workers come in for longer than eight hours
9 so they can't do damage there. I think that with a whole
10 bunch of people coming in here, we'll be paying more for our
11 groceries, our children will have to be walked to school back
12 again, because of people who don't care. You know, I just
13 -- it's just that I feel like most of the Native people feel,
14 that wait and see and let the Yukoners, especially in Faro,
15 grow more used to advancement than they have, because it's
16 only been about ten years here and you're sort of pushing
17 another onto them. Thank you.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
19 much. Could I ask you just before you leave the microphone,
20 to mention your name please for the record.

21 MS. SANDERS: Oh, I'm sorry.
22 Edith Sanders.

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
24 much indeed.

25 MR. DORIS: Mr. Chairman and
26 members of the Inquiry, my name is Herbert Doris. I was born

Mr. Doris

1 and raised in Whitehorse, Yukon. My interest lies in Yukon
2 and its land. The biggest topic in Yukon today, through
3 television news, radio and word of mouth, is the proposed
4 Foothills pipeline through the Yukon.

5 Already we have an influx of
6 transients into the Yukon and we shall see in the present
7 future, the number will increase until all available accommo-
8 dations will be filled. People will be camping anywhere they
9 can find a suitable spot, preferably close to a community
10 where they can buy groceries and necessary items, all waiting
11 for a job on the pipeline.

12 As it is, there aren't enough
13 jobs for the present locals. If the pipeline does go through,
14 it will leave these people stranded here with no homes and
15 no jobs. Already, we hear of some parts of Canada adver-
16 tising jobs for fabulous sums of one thousand to three thousand
17 per week and a pipeline hasn't even started yet.

18 I don't believe how much the in-
19 dividual realizes how much he or she will be affected by the
20 pipeline. Hospitals and schools will be understaffed and
21 overflowing. There will be more pollution risk of forest
22 fires and quite a bit of environmental damages. The cost of
23 living in the Yukon at present is very high. If the pipeline
24 comes through, I would like to think it would even -- I think
25 it would even go higher.

26 People who are struggling along now

Mr. Doris
Mr. Burrell

1 old pensioners people in rest-homes and people who are on
2 unemployment. How will they cope with this problem? Not
3 very well I think. Some people in Yukon and many people that
4 are coming, have high hopes of obtaining a job on a pipeline.

5 At this point, I would like to
6 ask Mr. Burrell a couple of questions please.

7 Approximately how many men would
8 the pipeline require?

9 MR. BURRELL: You mean in the
10 construction phase or the operating phase?

11 MR. DORIS: In the construction
12 phase.

13 MR. BURRELL: We have estimated
14 that our peak manpower requirement would be about twenty-
15 three hundred in the summer of 1980; in the winter of 1981
16 and in the summer of 1979, the number would be slightly less
17 than that, and those are peaks.

18 Construction in the summertime is
19 expected to cover the periods of May through September and
20 the winter is January through March.

21 MR. DORIS: What percentage of
22 the total number would be hired from the Yukon?

23 MR. BURRELL: I think at this
24 time, it's a very difficult question to answer. What we
25 have done, is we have looked at the labour force requirement
26 and there are as you can appreciate, certain jobs on the

Mr. Burrell
Mr. Doris

2619

1 pipeline which require workers that have had a considerable
2 amount of pipeline experience. We would think, that the
3 majority if not all of those, would come from the South,
4 but we estimate that's about forty per cent of the require-
5 ment of the labour force. So approximately sixty per cent
6 of the jobs which would be available in the construction
7 phase of the pipeline could be available to Yukoners -- or
8 would be available to Yukoners. Then it would depend upon
9 how many Yukoners would really want to take those job oppor-
10 tunities.

11 MR. DORIS: So in essence, most
12 of your skilled labour would be coming from outside?

13 MR. BURRELL: Well, in the
14 specialized pipeline areas, the pipeline welder which is a
15 very highly specialized trade, in the area of side boom
16 operators which are -- the side boom is a machine which is
17 utilized to lift the pipe up and place it in the ditch after
18 it's been welded together.

19 These are very specialized jobs
20 and you would want to put on those -- in those particular
21 jobs, people that have had a great number of years of
22 experience, but there are other jobs that would be available
23 to Yukoners that would not fall in those two categories.

24 MR. DORIS: I see, thank you very
25 much.

26 I believe myself, personally, that

Mr. Doris
Mr. Richmond

1 the Native people of the Yukon should be given a chance to
2 finish the land claims prior to the building of any pipeline
3 through the Yukon. A period of ten years I think would be
4 sufficient for the settlement of Native land claims and
5 a preparation for the Yukon people of a pipeline.

6 I thank you for bearing with me.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
8 much indeed, Mr. Doris, for that submission. I think some-
9 one else over here was on the point -- yes sir?

10 MR. RICHMOND: Mr. Chairman, my
11 name is Jack Richmond and I'm a trapper most of the year and
12 the rest of the year I work in places like Faro. My family
13 and I gather approximately ninety per cent of our protein
14 requirements from what we can off the land in terms of meat
15 and fish. We have a garden but we also buy vegetables.

16 I think at the moment, the prices
17 that we pay for the things that we need are considerably
18 lower than they might be if there weren't the industries
19 present. What I'd like to know, is how much competition
20 would I face from pipeline workers, while I was in the process
21 of gathering my own livelihood.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Burrell, did
23 you get the question and could I ask you to respond.

24 MR. BURRELL: I'm sorry, I didn't
25 fully get your question.

26 MR. RICHMOND: Oh, I'm sorry. What

Mr. Richmond

Mr. Burrell

1 it boils down to is, how many of your pipeline employees are
2 going to sportsmen every Fall and knock off the moose that I
3 eat?

4 MR. BURRELL: Well, first of all,
5 one of the policy positions of the company will be that there
6 will be no firearms allowed in the camps. We are working
7 -- co-operating with the Territorial Government, the proper
8 branch of the Territorial Government, to see if there is
9 some way in which we can minimize or restrict -- certainly
10 restrict -- the hunting by the construction workers. I
11 might add that in the Alaska situation, the position was that --
12 the Government's position was that there should be no
13 hunting or fishing by construction workers for five miles
14 on either side of the pipeline right-of-way.

15 MR. DORIS: The other thing I
16 was thinking about is that we have at the moment in the
17 North here, another project going on which is not as big as
18 this, is the Skagway-Carcross Road. I know of a lady that
19 traps on the B.C. side of this operation and she's a lady of
20 -- probably -- she's over sixty years of age and last week
21 when I was speaking to her in Whitehorse, she said that some
22 of the boys from the road job burnt down two of her trapping
23 cabins for you know, to get warm or whatever, and you know,
24 she's in no position physically or financially, to replace
25 these things.

26 Now, just how much of this degradation

Mr. Doris
Mr. Burrell

1 would be going on if there was a pipeline being built?
2 Granted, the pipeline would go down the highway where there
3 is a lot of access to things, but I would certainly not like
4 to be a trapper operating alongside the highway or anyway
5 near this pipeline while it is being built. Now, I was just
6 wondering what kind of control mechanisms there might be
7 there.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Burrell,
9 can I ask you once again to respond please?

10 MR. BURRELL: Well, we've taken
11 a position with respect to traplines. We will cross trap-
12 lines, we can't avoid that, as you know, but the position that
13 we've taken and it's a position that we developed in the
14 Northwest Territories, is that people should be as well off
15 after the pipeline as before, if, as a result of any damages
16 which the pipeline could have caused.

17 With respect to traplines, the
18 position the company is, that prior to the construction of
19 the pipeline, we will sit down with the Trappers' Association
20 and develop a procedure by which compensation will be made.
21 If there is a claim, we would look to the Band Council in the
22 case of Natives, look to the Band Council to advise us as to
23 what the settlement should be and then we would base our
24 compensation on that.

25 Another matter which is of concern
26 is the length of time it would take to make such compensation.

Mr. Burrell

1 I know many cases, it has taken some time from the time the
2 claim is made until the compensation is actually paid.
3 ur position is that we will make payment within one months'
4 time from the time a claim is given to us.

5 MR. DORIS: Okay and I have one
6 final question which may or may not be germane is that,
7 wouldn't it be a lot easier and cheaper to build a natural
8 gas pipeline alongside the oil pipeline that's just been
9 built?

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Richmond, which
11 oil pipeline are you referring to?

12 MR. RICHMOND: I mean the one down
13 -- that goes through Alaska. There's already a haul road
14 built, the pipeline is there, vertical support members are
15 all in place, everything is there. Wouldn't it be a lot
16 cheaper to take the Prudhoe Bay gas right down South, right
17 next to the Prudhoe Bay oil?

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, Mr. Burrell,
19 do you want to say anything about the economics of that
20 proposal.

21 MR. BURRELL: I don't want to
22 help out El Paso here, so -- well, there are three proposals
23 for the movement of gas from the Arctic into market areas
24 in the U.S. and two into Canada. One is the El Paso which
25 follows the routing that you're suggesting and down to the
26 Valdez area where it's liquefied and put on tankers. The

Mr. Burrell
Ms. Wheeler

1 other is the Arctic Gas which goes across the north slope and
2 ours. Our routing follows the Alyeska right-of-way down to
3 Delta Junction and then continues on on the highway. The
4 matter of which is the best way is really a matter that is
5 before the National Energy Board, the F.P.C. and other
6 regulator authorities, so I think you could talk to a number
7 of people and they would give you different opinions.

8 I'm sure if the representative from
9 El Paso was asked that, he would tend to favour his and if we
10 talked to people from Arctic Gas, they would tend to favour
11 those and of course, unbiasedly, I would favour ours.

12 MR. RICHMOND: Thank you, that's all
13 I wanted to know.

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
15 Mr. Richmond. Okay, may I invite someone else to come for-
16 ward please with a statement of opinion or a question? Yes?

17 MS. WHEELER: There's been a
18 number of things said about the time a Yukoner would qualify.

19 I'd just like to say that I've been in the Yukon for four
20 years and I'm only beginning to feel really what is here, to
21 see what is here, to know some of the happenings that have
22 gone on in the past and I feel that minimum length of time
23 of proven residence and work should be five years to work on
24 a pipeline, if there is a pipeline.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much.
26 Could I ask you please to give you name for the record?

1 MS. WHEELER: Carol Wheeler.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
3 much. I should say that we welcome suggestions on definition
4 of a Yukoner. We've had three or four at the hearings at
5 I believe it was the Chamber of Commerce in Whitehorse, was
6 suggesting residents from January 1, 1977. We've had the
7 suggestion of the same time as necessary to qualify for a
8 vote; a suggestion of the same time is necessary to obtain
9 a hunting licence; a suggestion that it be a ten year period
10 and the one you've just heard that it be a five year period.

11 Mr. Roland who's at the microphone
12 now, is part of the -- is a member of the staff of the
13 Inquiry, Counsel to the Inquiry. Mr. Roland?

14 MR. ROLAND: Yes, ladies and
15 gentlemen, I'm lawyer for the Board of Inquiry. I
16 thought I should inform you that there is another process
17 that is going on as well as this one in Whitehorse. That's
18 -- we call that the formal hearings and in that process,
19 Foothills present evidence through their experts and they
20 are cross-examined and in turn, other organizations call
21 experts, witnesses and those experts are cross-examined and
22 through that process, we're looking in detail, at a lot of
23 the issues that are of concern and issues that are raised
24 in the communities.

25 I thought I should let you know
26 about that because you've heard a lot from Mr. Burrell about

Mr. Roland

1 the policies of his company, Those policies are being
2 critically examined in depth through another process that
3 permits experts to be -- expert opinion to be closely
4 scrutinized. I thought I would raise that at this time be-
5 cause, for instance, Mr. Burrell has talked about compensation
6 for traplines and that seems to be a policy of his company
7 and I'm sure most would say, a laudable policy.

8 But, there is some question, for
9 instance, whether his company's policy will compensate for
10 damage to game and any decrease in the ability of people
11 to get land base food and certainly, that -- those kinds of
12 issues aren't as clearly and critically examined here and
13 I thought I should assure you all that we're doing that to
14 the best of our ability. Thank you.

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
16 Roland. I should say that that has been our practice through-
17 out at the community hearings, that we do not have cross-
18 examination of people who make statements and correspondingly,
19 we have not provided for cross-examination of Mr. Burrell, or
20 anyone else who is responding on behalf of the pipeline
21 company. As Mr. Roland points out, that is very much part
22 of the process at the formal hearings.

23 It does present sometimes, a bit
24 of a problem at the community hearings. We're anxious that
25 as much information come out as possible, but the structure
26 of the hearing is such that it doesn't really involve debate

Mr. Tamboline
Mr. Burrell

1 or cross-examination or perhaps exploration in as much depth
2 as might be desirable of some of these policy positions.

3 May I ask if someone else wishes
4 to make a statement? Yes sir?

5 MR. TAMBOLINE: Yes, I was
6 wondering about the financing of this project. Is this
7 going to be entirely American financed and if so, what this
8 -- if it's a large amount of American or foreign currency
9 entering Canadian sphere, market, whatever, what sort of an
10 effect or projected effect this is going to have on our
11 domestic economy.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you
13 sir. Just before you leave the microphone, can I ask you
14 to --

15 MR. TAMBOLINE: Brian Tamboline.

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: Brian?

17 MR. TAMBOLINE: Tamboline.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

19 Mr. Burrell, could you speak to the matter of financing
20 please?

21 MR. BURRELL: Yes, a portion of
22 the financing for our project will be in Canada and a portion
23 in the United States. The equity portion, the common
24 shares and that's the -- say that there's two types of
25 financing -- there is debt financing and there is the equity
26 financing. The equity are the shares which you -- I'm sure

Mr. Burrell

1 you've -- are aware of the expression shares. Those are the
2 portion of the financing of the company which really controls
3 the company, controls the activities and the direction of
4 the company.

5 That portion of our project will
6 be owned in Canada so that means that it is a Canadian
7 company. It will be owned in Canada and controlled by
8 Canadians. The debt financing, like borrowing money for a
9 car or so on, a portion of that will come from Canada and
10 a portion of it will come from the United States.

11 The cost of the facility will be
12 borne by the consumers of the gas which are the people in
13 the United States With regard to will it inflate our
14 dollar, I'm really no expert in this area, but certainly the
15 information that I have from our people, is that it will
16 not have that significant an effect on the Candian dollar.

17 I wonder if I could add one other
18 thing if I may, Mr. Chairman?

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Certainly.

20 MR. BURRELL: There was a question
21 earlier about the benefits to the Yukon and I listed about
22 four and I neglected one and it's probably the one that's
23 of most interest to the people here and that is with regard
24 to the development of electric power.

25 Our proposal now is to use turbines
26 -- gas turbines to power our compressor stations. They are

Mr. Burrell
Mr. McCall

1 the same engines, similar engines to what you see on the
2 CP Air planes that fly into Whitehorse and Watson Lake, but
3 we have also said that we will make provisions in our design
4 to convert over to electric motor drive, at some time in the
5 future, if the power is available and if the power is
6 developed and the arrangements made are in the best interest
7 of the Yukon and of course, it's a reasonable business
8 arrangement for us.

9 So, I know the development of
10 power was a question that was raised earlier and this is
11 a feature that we are building into our proposal.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Mr.
13 McCall?

14 MR. MCCALL: Thank you, Mr.
15 Chairman. With respect to financing this particular project,
16 I have one question for the representative of the pipeline
17 company. With regard to equity financing, has the company in
18 question here, considered, shall we say, block purchasing of
19 shares by Yukoners in group form like shall we say, Native
20 organization or any other groups that wish to purchase a
21 block purchase -- in groups -- in shares within this particu-
22 lar project?

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Burrell?

24 MR. BURRELL: Yes we have. We
25 haven't really developed a mechanism for doing it, but we have
26 said that we would make shares available to Yukoners on an

1 attractive basis. We cite the example which was used in
2 Alberta. There are other examples in Alberta but we cite
3 the example of the Alberta Gas Trunk Line which is one of
4 our sponsor companies.

5 When the Alberta Gas Trunk Line
6 first got into business, shares were offered in that company
7 to residents of the Province of Alberta. These shares
8 were made available on the basis that they would be available
9 to Albertans at a price no higher than anyone else would
10 have to pay for them. At that time, the shares were worth
11 five dollars and my information is that the following week,
12 they went up to thirteen dollars, but over the years, these
13 shares have split and for a five dollar investment currently,
14 that investment is worth about, as I recall, about sixty
15 dollars and in the meantime, have paid approximately twenty-
16 five dollars in dividends.

17 So, we are addressing that matter
18 -- the mechanisms under which we would do it has not been
19 established, but certainly it's a matter that the company
20 has taken into consideration.

21 MR. MCCALL: This is supplementary
22 to that, Mr. Chairman. The answer then, it is highly
23 possible that this can be done?

24 MR. BURRELL: Yes and we intend
25 to develop a mechanism to do that.

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank

Mr. Churchman
Mr. Hamilton

1 you. Can I ask if someone else would like to come forward
2 and make a comment? Yes sir?

3 MR. CHURCHMAN: Yeah, my name is
4 David Churcham and I'd like to say that I realize eventually,
5 the people in the United States are going to need their gas,
6 oil or whatever, but I'd like to say that I'd like to see
7 the Indian land claims settled first. Also, I'd like to
8 say that I'd like to see the government or some regulatory
9 body take a careful look at things while the pipeline is
10 being constructed so that there is as little damage as
11 possible to the environment and to the social structure of
12 the Yukon.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
14 much, Mr. Churchman.

15 MR. HAMILTON: My name is William
16 Hamilton and I'd just like to say that I feel that the jobs
17 created by the pipeline should be available also to people
18 other than from the Yukon.

19 First, to the Yukoners -- should
20 have first choice for the job and second, other Canadians
21 should have a chance to get a job on the pipeline, and thirdly,
22 the unions from the States could hire and I'm quite sure
23 that Canadian men could be trained to operate these swing
24 boom machines and other such apparatus. Thank you.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Good, thank you
26 Mr. Hamilton. Did you want to say something particularly about

Mr. Burrell
Mr. Dressler

1 the people that operate those machines or the kind of
2 training.

3 MR. BURRELL: We will certainly
4 give preferential hiring to Yukoners. As far as the
5 operators -- the side boom operators and welders -- those
6 skills presently exist in the Canadian industry. Certainly,
7 it is our intention to utilize the skills of Canadian
8 workers to build this pipeline, giving preference to
9 Yukoners when they have the skills necessary to take -- to
10 perform the jobs required.

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: Did you have a
12 follow-up question, Mr. Hamilton. Please feel free.

13 MR. HAMILTON: The point I was
14 trying to make was, these jobs should not be available, not
15 only to Yukoners but they should apply to other Canadians
16 as well, before they'd apply to the American unions.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you for
18 that comment. All right, can I ask if someone else has
19 either a question to put or a comment to make with respect
20 to the pipeline proposal?

21 MR. DRESSLER: Hi, I'm Larry
22 Dressler again and I would like to see when -- if the pipeline
23 goes through, I'd like to see the people of the Yukon get
24 the price of the gas for the same price at the other end.
25 Thank you.

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank

1 you, Mr. Dressler.

2 MR. McCALL: I'm just wondering
3 which end of the pipeline he's referring to -- the wellhead
4 or whatever. Some clarification, Mr. Chairman.

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Can I ask for
6 another comment or a question?

7 MRS. THOMPSON: Yes, I'd like to
8 state as President of the Native Womens' Association of
9 Canada and I think that I have to use my political situation
10 or position to emphasize the Native peoples' role in the
11 Yukon and wherever I can use this kind of thing, I'm going
12 to do it, because I feel it's necessary that Native people
13 have an understanding, an awareness, and the confidence to
14 participate in this hearing.

15 I know that this is being recorded
16 and I would like to pass on this message but also to reply
17 to some of the comments that have been made here tonight.

18 Number one, the Mayor of Faro
19 mentioned that the Native people are the greatest asset. To
20 me, this is the best statement that was made in the whole
21 evening and his viewpoint, I might add, is the most realistic
22 of all the people -- of all the major people or the major
23 statements have been made tonight, because he is taking in
24 consideration, what is happening in the sense, talking about
25 the land claims.

26 One of the things that was mentioned

Mrs. Thompson

1 is, if we don't hurry up and settle the land claims, that we
2 will miss the boat and I'm asking whose boat?

3 I'm stating also that the Native
4 people need at least an eight to ten year -- some people
5 have said five years, some people have stuck with the ten
6 years, but I'm sort of trying to go a middle route perhaps
7 and say eight to ten year moratorium to enable them to
8 participate in all ways.

9 You mentioned equality. Is there
10 such a thing as equality in -- by whose definition? In an
11 individual sense which means in the Canadian sense, equality
12 is competition. If that is so, Native people cannot com-
13 pete at this time, in the social, economic or political
14 sense and to me, all of those aspects are very important.
15 They have to consider all of those aspects. You're talking
16 about the social-economic. Somebody else is -- you know, I
17 don't care, but everybody is talking in the sense, they're
18 using this as their vehicle but also, you have to consider
19 the political impact.

20 I believe that the major government
21 bodies and the government people, such as our local Member
22 of Parliament and so on, are using their political clout.
23 I think we as Native people, have to do the same kind of
24 thing. We have to learn to start participating in that sense
25 as well. My definition of equality means to allow partici-
26 pation by the recognition of equality in the sense that equality

Mrs. Thompson

1 and cultural sense.

2 A lot of people don't recognize
3 this. The dominant society which is basically European,
4 doesn't recognize the Native peoples' role and their back-
5 ground, their culture and so on as equal to theirs. Native
6 people are always regarded as second-class citizens. I
7 think it's about time we start changing it and looking at it
8 and putting the shoe on the other foot for a change.

9 I think as Native people, we have
10 the bargaining power in this whole aspect towards this pipe-
11 line and to the land claims. I think we have the political
12 clout at this time to do this and it's about time they
13 started using it.

14 I feel that the dominant society
15 -- it has been imposed on the Native people for over a hundred
16 years. The impact on Native people will be just another
17 example of domination of them and infringing on their natural
18 rights to this land. Do you as Faro residents, really know
19 or understand your neighbours of Ross River, and I'm indicating
20 the Native people. Do you know what happened to Native women
21 when Faro was being built? I heard some very nice things
22 talked and mentioned about your President of Cyprus Anvil
23 and the impact it created or the nice spin-offs of hydro
24 power, the business sense of creating businesses and so on.

25 What about the Native women that
26 were literally exploited? They walked into their village.

1 They bought a bottle in Ross River because there was no
2 bar in Faro at that time. They walked in there. They walked
3 into their homes and got the men drunk and took the women
4 out on the highway, maybe thirty miles, and then they forced
5 these women to walk back and our local taxi driver stated
6 this to me, that he picked up a woman that was in her situation
7 that poor situation that she was left to walk back to Ross
8 River after they exploited.

9 That's the kind of thing I fear.
10 That's why I'm asking, do you really know your Ross River
11 people? Do you really know your neighbours?

12 There is a lot of other spin-offs.
13 I as a lay dispenser have served many areas of concern of
14 alcohol related problems in that time. So, there was a lot
15 of things created, a lot of things that happened. I also
16 feel our Territorial representative who stated he was speaking
17 as an individual, but I can't help, because he represents the
18 Territorial Government, he also represents Ross River Indian
19 people by the way.

20 He is concerned for the feelings
21 towards our neighbours. The Americans. What about the
22 Ross River Indian people and their concerns? I say charity
23 begins at home. He mentioned Native people couldn't exist
24 if all monies were withdrawn, but I feel that's not true. The
25 Native people are now -- and he's referring to the organiza-
26 tions -- the people that run the Native organizations and so

Mrs. Thompson

1 on in that sense, and he also mentioned welfare.

2 Well, I feel there is other
3 people living on welfare as well as the Indian people, but
4 I think that the whole thing that is happening during these
5 pipeline hearings, Native people are being made as an example
6 and pointed at and I feel I have to reply to that.

7 There are Native people now that
8 are living off the land in Ross River. They also have
9 seasonal jobs but there are some people that just live on
10 the land itself. I think that in the overall thing, there
11 are the older people that want to stay to the land, but
12 there is also the young people that want to so-called, keep
13 up with the progress, and I don't think Native people as a
14 whole, want to really impede progress, so-called.

15 I also ask the question, what is
16 progress? The dominant society could learn from the Indian
17 people in how to look after their leisure time because that's
18 what in essence, what is happening. You're cutting your
19 hours down to thirty-six hours and so on. What are you going
20 to do with all that time? Native people know how to -- have
21 learned over centuries, how to handle that kind of thing.
22 I think that you as people, start looking at what Native
23 people are doing and what their lifestyle is, because I
24 think Native people and Indian people cultures, have a lot
25 to contribute that has never been fully appreciated.

26 I say that at this time, the Native

Mrs. Thompson

1 people see the pipeline as a disadvantage until we organize
2 the land claims and I think that we have to have this time.
3 It's all too often that everybody wants to do this development,
4 you know, rush rush rush. They have to be -- a time to
5 allow their expertise, to develop their expertise. The
6 young people who are coming up to get their education or the
7 people in between, to be able to go out and take courses,
8 take training and so on.

9 Also, you have to give them the
10 allowance to build in safeguards to consider their lifestyle
11 as -- and also, because -- and I feel that the Native peoples'
12 concerns should be, at this time, a number one priority and
13 not be pushed aside for this development and all other
14 developments that are going to be spun off from that and
15 already, somebody has mentioned the Tintina Trench. There
16 is another aspect that we've been looking at in Ross River.

17 In the past, the Canol Project came
18 down the North Canol from Norman Wells and the kinds of
19 spin-offs that happened, we are documenting this now.
20 It's going to be given as a statement as history for to-
21 morrow in Ross River and we are encouraging the people --
22 we've got this organized now.

23 But, what kinds of happening --
24 you know, I think that another thing to look at is the
25 Mackenzie Valley, the Berger Inquiry. Everybody is assuming
26 that the government isn't going to go ahead with this

Mrs. Thompson

1 building of this pipeline in the Mackenzie Valley, but I
2 say that there could be another aspect that we are not
3 even looking at or considering, that they might come down
4 through Norman Wells into Ross River because Norman Wells
5 already has a gas development there.

6 So, I feel that the Native people
7 in Ross River have to be safeguarded doubly, because they
8 are going to be the ones that are triply or doubly dis-
9 advantaged in that sense. I think that they have to be
10 considered in a sense or we have to come out strong. The
11 Native people -- I've only heard one or two people here out
12 of the supposedly fifty people working at Anvil is Native
13 people -- that have come forward and made any kind of a
14 statement. We need this unity. We need this time to get
15 the Native people organized.

16 And so as a final statement, that
17 Native people have a high profile and that at the time of
18 this pipeline hearing, not only that, there was a high
19 profile in Canada of the Native people because of the land
20 claims -- the revision of the Indian Act, the aboriginal
21 rights and so on. I think that Native people have to take
22 advantage of this and use it to the best of their ability
23 and to really work hard and to be united.

24 The reason I'm coming out strong
25 in Faro, I want the Faro people to know how we feel about
26 this because I don't think they're really aware. I want

Mrs. Thompson
Ms. Hampton
Ms. Gregoire

1 them to hear it first-hand. Thank you.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
3 much, Mrs. Thompson, for that presentation.

4 MS. HAMPTON: My name is June
5 Hampton. I spoke this afternoon. I'd just like to say that
6 my feeling of everything that has been said, is that almost
7 every person that's spoken has said we do need to wait, we
8 do need to take time, but we also recognize that there are
9 pressures coming from the United States and from outside of
10 the Yukon and we have to be realistic as well.

11 I think almost everyone has also
12 spoken in favour of waiting because of Native land claims.

13 I'm really sorry to see something that has almost turned
14 into a confrontation here because I didn't think that up
15 until this point, there had been anything but basic unity.
16 I just really feel strongly that our feeling and my feeling
17 as an individual is that we do need to wait, we do need time,
18 but we also have to face reality and when I say we, I mean
19 everyone that lives in the Yukon.

20 If this thing is going to come
21 about, let's work together, let's take advantage of it in
22 every way we can and that includes involving the Natives as
23 much as possible. Thank you.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
25 much, Ms. Hampton, for those observations.

26 MS. GREGOIRE: My name is Donna

1 Gregoire and I would appreciate hearing comments from two
2 individuals that have lived in this community for a while and
3 they are Mrs. Kitty Grant, if she would give her comments,
4 and Father Rigaud.

5 I would like to hear from them
6 regarding their ideas, socially and environmentally, con-
7 cerning everyone that lives in this area.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. I'm
9 sure the Board would as well, without wanting to put anyone
10 on the spot. Yes, Mrs. Thompson?

11 MRS. THOMPSON: I'm sorry if
12 anybody took this as -- you know, maybe I'm taking this
13 personally as a confrontation, but I think that also, there
14 is something that has to be pointed out that Native people
15 have never been -- not considered, but they have never had
16 the response from the Native people that they are getting up
17 finally and saying their feelings and bringing them out
18 about all the things that are affecting them and if it sounds
19 like a confrontation, I really don't mean it that way.

20 I'm trying to give direction or
21 create awareness and sensitivity and also to point out that
22 the Native people are concerned enough and they are starting
23 to make these kinds of things known. Maybe it sounds like
24 I'm coming out too strong, but I think I have to as a
25 national leader and living in this territory for ten years,
26 to give this kind of direction and if -- you know, I'm not

Mrs. Thompson
Father Rigaud

1 making any apologies. I'm only stating this. Thank you.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Okay,
3 could I ask if either of the two individuals concerned or
4 who were named, would care to give us the benefit of their
5 views?

6 FATHER RIGAUD: Okay, I'm Father
7 Rigaud. I have been asked to appear here against my will
8 in fact. I have been thirty years in the Yukon. I have
9 been working among the Indians for twenty years -- over
10 twenty years -- and I have been here in Faro since the
11 construction. I have seen the development in the Yukon. I
12 came to the Yukon right after the Alaska Highway. I have
13 realized the impact -- the social impact, especially that
14 the Alaska Highway could have on the people of the Yukon,
15 especially the Native people.

16 Sometimes that impact on people
17 are talking about that impact has exaggerated a little. It
18 was certainly a real impact -- good for some, bad for some.
19 I heard that the impact of the Canol Road had a very bad
20 effect on the Ross River Indians and as far as I am concerned,
21 I must say it has not, on the contrary.

22 Now, the impact of Anvil on the
23 Ross River Indians, the impact of Anvil itself, may have not
24 been as great as the impact of the discovery or the days of
25 discovery where especially, when a bar was opened in Ross
26 River. During the construction of the mill, I was not here.

1 I was not around and I cannot speak about it. I have seen
2 what happened after the construction, right at the beginning
3 of the operation of Anvil and I must say that the Indians
4 themselves, brought the bad impact on themselves.

5 Sometimes it has been the White
6 have been blamed. Some had to be blamed, but I must admit,
7 knowing the Indians of Ross River very well, having been with
8 them sixteen years, the people who suffered from the impact
9 of Anvil, brought that upon themselves.

10 Now, to say that we must wait
11 ten years for a pipeline or building a pipeline, I think
12 that is absolutely unrealistic. We know, everyone knows,
13 Indians as well as Whites, that that pipeline has to come
14 and come before ten years. Then, let's get together. The
15 government, Natives and the Foothills or their companions,
16 every people involving, must get together and see to minimize
17 the bad effect that -- the movement of people and the building
18 of that pipeline could create. Let's minimize it. We know
19 there will be some bad effect, but we know also that there
20 will be some good coming from that project.

21 I am not saying that we must rush
22 and build it tomorrow or next year, no, but let's get
23 together instead of fighting against each other like it has
24 been done from the beginning. We have the ecologist, he
25 seems to have all the answers. We have the pipeline people,
26 some seem to have all the answers. You have the Natives,

Father Rigaud
Ms. Grant
Mr. Hamilton

2644

1 they have all the answers. Instead of getting together and
2 see what can be done, as what should be done, instead of
3 opposing each other. That's my opinion. Now, you think
4 whatever you want about it.

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
6 much, Father Rigaud, for those remarks. Can I ask if anyone
7 else -- yes?

8 MS. GRANT: My name is Kitty Grant.
9 What I think of the pipeline is -- when I was a child, when
10 I lived in Ross River, when the North Canal and that went
11 through and the people -- and the Native people the way
12 they were treated, I didn't like that at all because I was
13 very young myself, but I've seen what went on, amongst the
14 women and the women got treated really bad.

15 A lot of them had broken up homes
16 and I hate to see that happen again. And further on, I hate
17 to see this -- don't like to see the pipeline go through.
18 I would say, wait for ten years at least. Thanks.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
20 much, Ms. Grant. Mr. Hamilton I believe, yes?

21 MR. HAMILTON: I'd just like to
22 add that we should strive for better quality control in
23 government studies. You might use the bungled arsenic test
24 in Yellowknife as an example.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you for
26 that comment, Mr. Hamilton.

Mr. Richmond

1 MR. RICHMOND: Everyone else is
2 coming back, I thought I might too.

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: Certainly.

4 MR. RICHMOND: I would like to
5 say that in my opinion, this pipeline doesn't present us
6 with a choice of living on the land or living with the
7 pipeline or living with modern cultures and wage economies.
8 I think that there would still be room for both, providing
9 that this pipeline construction did not pave the way for
10 hydro projects higgly piggly all over the Yukon and push all
11 us people that live off the land, off the land.

12 Furthermore, I think it's necessary
13 to realize that if we live on the land, we have to be content
14 with various things, mainly anything we can make with our
15 own hands. It's all perfectly well to live in the bush, as
16 I've done for the last five years, if you're willing to put
17 mocassins on your feet, which is all right in the bush, not
18 too good in the city and live by what you can produce with
19 your own hands but, you know, God help you if need a pair
20 of boots because nobody else will and if you need a box of
21 shells or something and you know, you have to come up with
22 money for these things. We have to admit that there has to
23 be a duality of existence with a wage economy, i.e. money
24 and a cash flow into your home, no matter where it is and
25 with a desire to live in a nice clean environment.

26 I think it's the duty of all of us

Mr. Richmond
Mr. Churchman

1 to work together to get that. We can't just have one or the
2 other because it doesn't work that way. You can't have a
3 good wage in economy without a clean environment or as clean
4 as possible. That's all.

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
6 Richmond. Can I invite someone else to step forward to
7 present a point of view? Yes sir?

8 MR. CHURCHMAN: My name is David
9 Churchman and I'd just like to ask a question. Is the
10 government planning to keep an eye on the construction as
11 it goes along through all its phases of its three years? I
12 understand that in the Arctic Ocean where they're doing
13 their drilling, that they have a twenty-four hour watch
14 supposedly on the drilling to make sure that everything is
15 going right. Is there anything like this in the works for
16 the pipeline if it goes through?

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Maybe I can best
18 respond to that in this way, that this Inquiry has indicated
19 several things in which it would particularly welcome sub-
20 missions and suggestions at the hearings.

21 I mentioned four things at the
22 close of the first phase of the formal hearings. One of
23 those was suggestions and submissions concerning the kind of
24 planning and control mechanisms that should be put in place
25 if such a pipeline were to be approved for the Alaska Highway
26 route. So it's one of the things that we have under consider-

Mr. McCall

1 ation. Does that answer your question?

2 MR. CHURCHMAN: Yes.

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: Is there anyone
4 else who would like to make an observation or ask a question?

5 MR. McCALL: Thank you, Mr.
6 Chairman. The many briefs that I have studied pertaining to
7 this particular pipeline, I have yet to find and basically
8 it's a question, Mr. Chairman, I don't think you could
9 answer it. Whoever came up with the magical figure of
10 ten years as far as the waiting period?

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: As far as which,
12 Mr. McCall?

13 MR. McCALL: Waiting period.

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, that in
15 terms of the time that is necessary to settle --

16 MR. McCALL: Who was the first
17 person to suggest ten years as the waiting period before a
18 pipeline should be constructed?

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, that was
20 the figure mentioned in the brief for the Council for Yukon
21 Indians. It was presented to the Inquiry by Mr. Daniel
22 Johnson.

23 MR. McCALL: He touched upon it
24 lightly, but there seems to be a magical figure here of ten years
25 Everybody seems to be expressing the same period of time and
26 I'm curious, it seems to be a magical figure to some people.

Mr. McCall

1 How and why?

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: I don't know if
3 I can assist you beyond the submission that was made the
4 Council for Yukon Indians. You'll be aware that the ten
5 year figure was mentioned in the Berger Report. Something
6 was said in the brief for the Council for Yukon Indians,
7 why a substantial period of time was felt to be necessary in
8 terms of not only arriving at settlement of the claims, but
9 implementing the claims.

10 I don't know if that answers your
11 question, but I'm afraid that's --

12 MR. McCALL: Partially, Mr.
13 Chairman. I'd like to go on, if I may, and if I'd be allowed
14 to give two particular personal experiences I have had with
15 -- intimately with native people, not as an elected represen-
16 tative for this area, but as some people like to use my
17 other hat, which is a Union Representative, although I don't
18 want to get in too deeply, this is personal human experience.

19 There is one occasion, I am dealing
20 at this point, with equality and the principle what equality
21 is which Mrs. Thompson referred to.

22 A few years ago, we -- there was
23 some lengthy discussions with the company, Cyprus Anvil
24 Mining Corporation, as to furthering the possibilities of
25 increasing our work force as far as native people and there
26 was many many discussions on this although we did have native

Mr. McCall

1 people at that time working for Cyprus Anvil. We were exploring
2 possibilities to encourage this even more. At this particular
3 meeting I was invited to, and the present Director of Labour
4 Relations at the time, there was an individual representing
5 the native organization known as CYI.

6 He presented to the Director of
7 Labour Relations and myself, a statement of demand that he
8 felt should be for our native people working for Cyprus
9 Anvil. It was based on preferential treatment, special
10 training, relaxation of many rules that the company may have
11 for enforcing of normal work habits at the mine and this
12 went on for approximately twenty minutes.

13 I give the position of the union
14 and my personal position at the same time. I believe in
15 equality. When an individual is competing for a job the
16 same as I am, it will be the company's decision who he will
17 hire. I do not agree or should accept the principle that
18 an individual such as a native, should be given an extra
19 opportunity to get that job over and above myself. He would
20 have to go through the same meat grinder, so to speak, as I
21 would have to do.

22 This position was made quite clear
23 to the gentleman representing the native organization and
24 I believe he left the particular meeting very very frustrated
25 because I think the principle adopted at the company I work
26 for as an employee, is that when you're hired, you should be

Mr. McCall

1 hired on equality or equal footage or equal consideration,
2 depending on the type of job you are competing for. As that
3 evolved further, this was many years ago, keep in mind, we
4 have a substantial more native people. I work alongside
5 many of them. They're just as equally experienced as I am,
6 quite capable to do the job and some of them are better than
7 me, depending on the classification.

8 So, equality, you know, is a
9 very difficult thing to define. That was a personal experience
10 I had as to what is equality and what is preferential treat-
11 ment. I don't accept preferential treatment for anybody.
12 You're hired on your merits.

13 The second experience I have had
14 was way back in 1975. I was a representative of the union
15 as you have probably been made aware by Mr. Bruk., the
16 President of the Company. The company has an operation at
17 Carmacks. These particular people that work at Carmacks
18 are ninety-nine per cent native. They have their own par-
19 ticular shall we say, work format, which we have strived to
20 maintain, although I don't think the company likes it too
21 much sometimes, but it is -- as to the people that work at
22 that particular mine, it would be nice to see the type of
23 arrangement they have at Carmacks, established at Cyprus
24 Anvil, but I don't think it's quite possible.

25 I would like to pick my own hours
26 when I work, but it's not quite possible. The experience

Mr. McCall

1 I had there, Mr. Chairman, was that being a representative
2 of the largest local here, I was asked -- and keep it in mind
3 that their particular group down there, are under the same
4 collective agreement as we have here -- I was asked to
5 represent those people by them, not by the company, not by
6 the -- a group of people here, but by them individually.

7 At that time, there was a President
8 there, a gentleman by the name of Jerry Asp. There
9 was I believe, a non-status Indian. As far as I'm concerned,
10 he's a native person, highly respected by myself and he
11 personally came to see me in Faro here, which is a hundred
12 and ten miles approximately, on behalf of the people down
13 there, if I would represent them totally to go through
14 negotiations. Then suddenly he departed and another
15 person took his place, but he came with the same message.

16 Up to that point in time, they
17 did not have the same consideration as we have here in Faro
18 as to benefits, et cetera under the collective agreement. I
19 do not blame the company for that, but they're just circum-
20 stances.

21 But from the point of negotiations
22 in 1974 to this point in time now, those people in Carmacks,
23 which is nearly all native, are equal as far as we are, as
24 far as the collective agreement. That's a personal experience.
25 Thank you.

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.

Mr. Bruk

1 McCall. Can I ask if someone else would like to come forward
2 to express an opinion, make a point or ask a question?
3 With respect to the Yukon Indian claim, perhaps I should
4 mention that that also is one of the matters which the Board
5 identified as one on which it looked forward to obtaining
6 further submissions. When the formal hearings resume in
7 Whitehorse later this month, we're expecting among other
8 things, to have a Panel presented by the Council for Yukon
9 Indians.

10 We're expecting to have back before
11 the Board, Dr. Naysmith, who is a Federal Claims Negotiator.
12 We're expecting also, to have a Statement of Policy by Mr.
13 Blair, the President of the Foothills Pipe Line Company.
14 All these presentations of course, will be ones in which the
15 individuals involved will be subject to cross-examination and
16 we expect that some of the issues will be explored in con-
17 siderable depth.

18 All right, last call if I may, if
19 anyone has a further observation or a question to ask. Yes,
20 Mr. Bruk?

21 MR. BRUK: Mr. Chairman, I have a
22 statement to make which I would like to make. It relates
23 to the fact that we have engaged an expert or a consultant
24 to assist us in analyzing the impact that the building of
25 the pipeline may have on the community of Faro and our
26 employees and in our company and the services of that con-

Mr. Bruk

1 sultant are offered by our company to everybody in the
2 community that is interested in obtaining facts or discussing
3 the subject matter and if they wish to obtain the services
4 of the consultant, they only need to contact our resident
5 Manager or Assistant Resident Manager and the services will
6 be made available.

7 This is in an effort to try to
8 assist everybody in understanding the problem and in being
9 able to come forward with more meaningful recommendations
10 to you before you conclude your hearings.

11 Also if I may, I would like to
12 dispell any misunderstanding that Mrs. Thompson -- is that --
13 from Ross River, might have. My statement was that we must
14 have minimum disruption, maximum benefits to all indigenous
15 groups and I had named the natives and that it must be Yukon
16 involvement throughout. I believe that she is quite correct
17 in using a forum like this to express her views and to
18 generate interest and support for the cause of the natives,
19 but I would like to be sure that my statement is not mis-
20 understood by her. Thank you.

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Bruk.
22 Anyone else wish to make a point or ask a question?

23 There are just two things that I'd
24 like to say. The first is to remind you -- I believe I
25 mentioned this earlier -- but to remind you that if anyone
26 who did not speak, would like to give us the benefit of his or

1 her views or who has spoken and -- by way of afterthought or
2 otherwise, would like to supplement those comments, we would
3 be very pleased to receive a letter, or any form of written
4 submission, which can be sent along to our Whitehorse office,
5 Alaska Highway Pipeline Inquiry, Lynn Building -- L-Y-N-N --
6 in Whitehorse and anything we receive in that way will become
7 part of the formal record in the same way as submissions
8 that were made at the hearing here in Faro.

9 Lastly, I'd simply like to say
10 that the Board is very pleased at the very good turnout that
11 we got here and the high degree of participation in the
12 hearing and the very high quality of the submissions that
13 were made to us. I'd like, on behalf of the Board, to
14 thank you very much indeed for coming out this afternoon and
15 this evening to let us have the benefit of your views.
16 We now adjourn.

17 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED).
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

343.093 Alaska Highway
A47F58
Vol. 20 Pipeline Inquiry

AUTHOR
June 9, 1977 Vol. 20

TITLE
Faro, Y.T.

| DATE DUE | BORROWER'S NAME |
|----------|-----------------|
| | |
| | |
| | |
| | |

343.093
A47 F58
Vol 20

ALASKA HIGHWAY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF AN APPLICATION BY FOOTHILLS PIPE
LINES (YUKON) LTD. TO THE MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT FOR A GRANT OF THOSE
INTERESTS IN THOSE AREAS OF TERRITORIAL LANDS IN THE
YUKON TERRITORY AS MAY BE NECESSARY FOR THE CONSTRUC-
TION AND OPERATION OF THE SAID NATURAL GAS PIPELINE
AND THE WORKS AND FACILITIES CONNECTED THEREWITH AND
INCIDENTAL THERETO,

AND

IN THE MATTER OF A BOARD OF INQUIRY ON THE SOCIO-
ECONOMIC ASPECTS OF AN ALASKA HIGHWAY GAS PIPELINE.

BEFORE THE BOARD:

| | |
|------------------------|----------|
| K.M. LYSYK, Esq., Q.C. | CHAIRMAN |
| WILLARD PHELPS, Esq. | MEMBER |
| MRS. EDITH BOHMER | MEMBER |

P R O C E E D I N G S

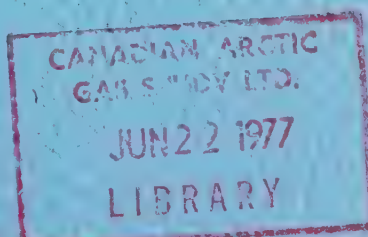
VOLUME 21

ROSS RIVER, Y. T.

JUNE 10TH, 1977

COMMUNITY HEARING

343.093
A47F58
Vol. 21



INDEX OF WITNESSES

| | <u>Page</u> |
|------------------------------|-------------------------|
| MS. HELEN ETZEL ----- | 2658-2735 |
| MS. MARY DICK ----- | 2633 |
| MR. JOHN BURRELL ----- | 2664-2684-2742- 2761 |
| MR. HUGH Mc LEOD ----- | 2670 |
| MS. MARY CHARLIE ----- | 2671 |
| MR. JIM SMITH ----- | 2673 |
| MS. MARY BOT ----- | 2674 |
| MS. MARGARET DICK ----- | 2675 |
| MS. DOROTHY SMITH ----- | 2676 |
| MS. EMMA JOE ----- | 2678 |
| MR. GEORGE SMITH ----- | 2680 |
| MR. H. DICK ----- | 2681 |
| MS. FLORENCE LINKLATER ----- | 2682 |
| MS. JOSEPHINE ACKLACK ----- | 2683 |
| MR. BOB AMBROSE ----- | 2684-2719 |
| MR. GEORGE SMITH ----- | 2687 |
| MS. ROSE BOT ----- | 2689 |
| MR. GENE PECKA ----- | 2694 |
| MS. ADDY DIECKMANN ----- | 2713-2732-2754 |
| MR. JIM ATKINSON ----- | 2718 |
| MS. MARGARET THOMPSON ----- | 2725-2752-2765 |
| MR. HENRY MICHEL ----- | 2733 |
| MR. PHILIP ATKINSON ----- | 2736-2755 |
| MR. DON McKAY ----- | 2739-2754 |

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

JUN 22 1977

LIBRARY

343.093
A47 F58
10/21

INDEX OF WITNESSES (Cont'd)

| | <u>Page</u> |
|-------------------------|-------------|
| MS. JUDY CARSON ----- | 2746 |
| AUBIN COAD ----- | 2748 |
| MR. MATTHEW SILLS ----- | 2756-2760 |
| MS. BRENDA JENNER ----- | 2757 |

1 Ross River, Yukon Territory

2 June 10th, 1977

3 COMMUNITY HEARING

4
5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentle-
6 men, I'd like to open the hearing now into the Alaska Highway
7 Pipeline proposal.

8 I might start just by introducing
9 the members of the Board and then I'm going to ask Mr. David
10 Joe, Counsel for the Council for Yukon Indians to perform
11 a couple of introductions.

12 My name is Ken Lysyk and with me
13 on the Board are Edith Bohmer and Willard Phelps, both of
14 whom are Yukoners.

15 Mr. Joe, could I ask you to perform
16 some introductions?

17 MR. JOE: Yes, Mr. Chairman, the
18 Chief of the Ross River Indian Band is in Faro and he should
19 be back shortly, but to assist us in the translation services
20 this afternoon, on the far left is Mr. Andrew Dick and to
21 assist Andrew in the translation services, to Andrew's right
22 is Mr. George Smith. George is the Board Member from Ross
23 River to the CYI General Assembly.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
25 much, Mr. Joe. Well, if I may, I'll make just a very few
26 opening remarks and Mr. Dick, I take it you translate the

1 remarks. I'll say a couple of sentences and then give you
2 an opportunity to translate.

3 I've introduced the members of the
4 Board. I should just perhaps take a moment to speak about
5 some of the other strange faces that you see in the room.
6 We have over here at the table to our right, to your left,
7 the Secretary to the Inquiry, and beside her, the Official
8 Reporters. The reporters take notes of everything that is
9 said in the hearing, so that we can keep a complete record
10 of everything that is said, we would ask that anyone who
11 wishes to make a statement or ask a question, come up to one
12 of the microphones, either here at the table at the front of
13 the room or the one in the aisle.

14 Also here are some people from the
15 CBC and the newspapers. Also, there are representatives of
16 the pipeline company that wishes to build a pipeline along
17 the Alaska Highway, the Foothills Pipe Line Company. If
18 anyone has a question they wish to ask about the pipeline,
19 what would be involved in building the pipeline and so on,
20 I will ask Mr. Burrell from the pipeline company to answer
21 the questions.

22 There are also representatives here
23 of the pipeline company that wishes to build a pipeline along
24 the Mackenzie Valley, that's the Arctic Gas Company, and
25 also an observer from the El Paso Company which wishes to
26 build a pipeline completely within Alaska, and the gas would

1 move from the south coast of Alaska by ship down to the
2 Southern United States.

3 The Government of Canada says that
4 it wants to make a decision in August as to whether or not
5 to approve a pipeline built through Canada and if it does
6 approve a pipeline in Canada, whether it should be one along
7 the Alaska Highway or one down the Mackenzie Valley.

8 So, to help the Government in
9 making its decision, the job of this Inquiry is to make a
10 report to the government by August 1st. One of the most
11 important parts of our job is to report to the government,
12 what the people who live in the Yukon, think about the
13 proposal to build a pipeline along the Alaska Highway. That
14 is the reason for these hearings in the communities, to find
15 out the opinions of people about the pipeline, what they
16 think would be good about a pipeline, what they think would
17 be bad about a pipeline.

18 We have now had hearings in all the
19 communities along the Alaska Highway. Tomorrow we go back
20 to Burwash Landing to finish up the hearing there. Yesterday
21 we were in Faro and next week we continue with hearings in
22 other communities off the highway. So, I just wish to say
23 that it's very important that we hear the opinions of as many
24 people as possible. I hope many of the people in this
25 room will come forward to tell us today what they think about
26 the proposed pipeline.

So, could I now ask if someone would like to tell us what they think about the proposed pipeline or if they wish to ask a question about the pipeline.

MR. SMITH: Yeah, Harry Dick, and I'm right here to take over translating and to assist Andrew, to my left here, and also to introduce Helen Etzel to present her views on this pipeline.

MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank you very much Mr. Smith, for your assistance in translating with the opening remarks.

MS. ETZEL: I'm employed by the Ross River Indian Band and I'm presenting this brief on behalf of the Band.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes.

MS. ETZEL: I have some copies
that are available up here for anyone.

We, the Ross River Indian Band members, feel that a large scale development such as the pipeline in the Yukon at this time, before land claims settlement, would have a negative effect on our people.

We are not ready for this type of huge development. We would not be able to benefit from it. We do not have skilled native persons that would benefit from employment on a pipeline construction and also any jobs offered, would not be permanent in nature.

We would be experiencing a price

1 hike in groceries and fuel et cetera, and this would make it
2 extremely difficult for a large percentage of our people.
3 There would probably be environmental damage too. We, there-
4 fore, sincerely believe that it is essential and imperative
5 that our land claims be settled and implemented before any
6 pipeline development takes place in the Yukon Territory.

7 Prior to any mining development in
8 our area, the local native people relied mainly on the land as
9 their means of survival. Also, the people at that time,
10 lived in log houses that were built solely by themselves
11 without the assistance of the Department of Indian Affairs.
12 Welfare was virtually unknown during this time. Only some
13 of the widows received assistance in the form of a small
14 sum of money known as 'ration'.

15 For example, a widow with seven
16 children would usually receive the sum of thirty-eight
17 dollars a month to feed herself and her children. The people
18 spent most of their time in the bush. The winter months
19 would be spent in trapping and the summer months would be
20 spent in drying meat and fish, et cetera. Also at that time,
21 there was more social compatibility and sharing among our
22 people than there is today.

23 Then during the early 1960's, we
24 began to get independent prospectors and mining companies,
25 at first on a small scale, but later in full force. With the
26 discovery and opening of Anvil Mine in the mid 1960's, more

Ms. Etzel

1 developments took place. The Campbell Highway was put
2 through, linking Carmacks to the Watson Lake area. As more
3 families settled in the Ross River area, it became necessary
4 to bring in a nursing station, RCMP, schools and more
5 business were started. For example, hotels, garages, gas
6 stations, bars and grocery stores, and all these developments
7 that have occurred, have had an effect on our way of life,
8 mainly the following. I have them in numbered form here.

9 (1) There were ample employment
10 opportunities for the local men when the mining companies
11 first came to our area, but now the exploration companies
12 are bringing their entire working crew in from the cities.
13 Today, there are only several men that are presently working
14 for the mining companies.

15 (2) There is also a scarcity of
16 game where they were once plentiful and this may be due to
17 the enormous amount of mining exploration that is occurring
18 during the summer months.

19 For example, when you are out
20 hunting during the summer months, you can see flagging
21 ribbons in the mountain valleys and along the creek beds,
22 no matter how far you travel from the highway. You may just
23 happen to meet a crew of prospectors on the mountain top
24 while you are out hunting gophers or groundhogs.

25 (3) When the mining companies
26 first began and when Anvil Mines first opened up, we had a

1 lot of problems with the mining workers coming to the village
2 with booze. A lot of women were given booze and taken out
3 of the community. Some womens had to find their own way back
4 from wherever they were dumped off. A lot of cars and trucks
5 would cruise the village at night looking for pickups.

6 (4) Everyone that lives in this
7 community would know that alcohol has had and is still having
8 a detrimental effect on our people. Our village has
9 experienced family breakdowns, child neglect, personal abuses
10 and a loss of pride.

11 We have lost a great number of our
12 people during the last seven years as a direct result of
13 alcohol abuse. For example, during the period of 1965, we
14 did not have any deaths that were directly related to alcohol
15 abuse, but for the periods of 1965/76, we had twenty deaths
16 that were directly related to alcohol abuse. Fifteen people
17 out of the eighteen were intoxicated at the time of their
18 death. The breakdown details as follows:

19 In 1966, we had one death - male
20 adult; 1967 we had two deaths - babies, 1968 we had one
21 death - baby; 1970 we had two deaths - adult females; and
22 '71 we had one death - adult female; and in 1972 we had
23 three deaths - one adult male and two female adults; 1973 we
24 had four deaths - four adult male; and in '74 we had one
25 death - adult male; in 1975 we had five deaths - two adult
26 males, one teen and two children; in 1976 we had one death -

1 adult male.

2 So what we are saying is that we
3 have to be prepared for the next major development so that
4 history would not repeat itself. All the twenty deaths that
5 occurred through alcohol were unnecessary and a sad waste of
6 human life.

7 (5) We also have a trapper and
8 his family that have lost their trapping area when the
9 Anvil Mines was opened and to date, the trapper has received
10 no compensation whatsoever for the loss of his trapline area.

11 (6) We have also heard of the
12 two spills by Anvil Mines in the Rose Creek area. Rose
13 Creek runs into the Pelly River, the river that we depend
14 on for our supply of fish. We do not want the same poisoning
15 of fish that has occurred on the Grassy Narrows Reserve. If
16 more developments take place, we would probably be experien-
17 cing more pollution problems.

18 So you can see that what the white
19 man views as progress, may very well be a destruction of a
20 way of life for the native people and while all this mining
21 development is occurring all around us, we are on the outside
22 looking in, receiving no benefits whatsoever.

23 We want all this to change. We
24 want some say in the mining exploration that is occurring
25 today. The only way we can have input in what is happening
26 is through our land claims settlement. We are therefore

Ms. Etzel
Ms. M. Dick

2663

1 asking for a ten year moratorium on any pipeline construction
2 in the Yukon.

3 This ten year delay would give us
4 enough time to settle and implement our land claims and we
5 would be better prepared to cope and participate in the
6 pipeline development. That's all I have to say.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
8 Ms. Etzel, for that presentation.

9 You mentioned that you had a copy
10 of your brief.

11 MS. ETZEL: Yeah, extra copies
12 here.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank
14 you. Perhaps they could be left with Miss Hutchinson, the
15 Secretary of the Inquiry.

16 Okay, can I invite someone else
17 please to come forward to express an opinion or ask a
18 question?

19 INTERPRETER: This is Mary Dick
20 and she wants to find out if this forest fire or anything,
21 the pipeline is safe through the fire and she wants to find
22 out if anything that does happen, will be safe.

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Dick, would
24 -- I'll ask Mr. Burrell from the pipeline company to answer
25 that, but I wonder, does she have other questions she'd prefer
26 to put now or should I get him to answer that and then see if

1 she has another question, whatever is convenient?

2 INTERPRETER: She says one similar
3 thing happened here at one time in 1942, that pipeline she
4 said, when the people came they had sickness and everything
5 and most of the people died from the pipeline going through
6 here. -- the same thing happened here and
7 people -- the people around here that live mostly on the land,
8 cause food -- scared of anything happening to that pipeline,
9 it will destroy all the huntings.

10 She wants to find out if that
11 pipeline is safe.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Maybe I will ask
13 Mr. Burrell to answer that question now and then we can see
14 if there are further questions. The first general question
15 Mr. Burrell, related to the safety of the pipeline, having
16 to do with breaks and then specifically, the risk of forest
17 fires.

18 Following the same pattern perhaps,
19 you could pause after each sentence or two to allow for
20 translation.

21 MR. BURRELL: First of all, the
22 pipeline is designed to regulations that are established by
23 the government agencies.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Dick, would
25 you like to translate.

26 INTERPRETER: I'm going to find out

Mr. J. Burrell
Ms. M. Dick

•2665

1 how many people are going to work on the pipeline from out-
2 side and if there is any sickness coming through, like the
3 last one you had in 1944 and she doesn't like it to come
4 back again. Too many people died from that pipeline going
5 through here, that's what she said.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, I'll ask Mr.
7 Burrell -- I think you may have a little bit more to say
8 still on the question of possible breaks in the pipeline or
9 fire hazard and then also to speak to the number of men
10 employed and the other matters.

11 INTERPRETER: Pipeline -- she says
12 she don't like that pipeline coming through. She's scared
13 of the pipeline, you know, break or things like that, that
14 people wouldn't be able to go hunting anymore.

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, perhaps I
16 could ask Mr. Burrell if he'd like to answer one or two of
17 those questions while Mrs. Dick remains at the microphone.

18 MR. BURRELL: There are many
19 thousands of miles of natural gas pipelines installed in
20 Canada and have been installed for many years.

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Dick, maybe --
22 would you like to translate after each sentence?

23 INTERPRETER: Yes.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Burrell?

25 MR. BURRELL: Breaks do occur in
26 the pipeline but they do not occur very often. Alberta Gas

1 Trunk Line, which is the company that transports natural gas
2 in Alberta, have over a thousand miles of large diameter
3 pipe and this has been installed since the early 1960's and
4 they have not experienced a pipeline break in the large
5 diameter pipe.

6 In studies of pipelines which are
7 installed in North America, in over -- there's over thirteen
8 thousand miles of large diameter pipes If you look at
9 the records and estimate the number of pipeline breaks which
10 would occur on our system, the estimate is approximately one
11 in every twenty-five years that do occur and if they do
12 occur, what would happen -- first of all the pipeline is
13 buried and it carries natural gas and natural gas is just
14 like the air. You can't see it. It's actually lighter than
15 air so that if it's released into the air, it rises and it's
16 not like oil or gasoline which, if there was a line break
17 with oil or gasoline, it would flow on the ground. With
18 natural gas, it would rise into the air.

19 If a break occurred, the pipeline
20 would break and the gas would rise into the air. Now, some-
21 times the gas catches fire and sometimes it doesn't. The
22 pipeline is located in a strip of land, one hundred and
23 twenty feet wide, which would to some degree, prevent the
24 trees from catching fire, but they could catch fire. Alberta
25 Gas Trunk Line has had some experiences with fires and their
26 experience is that an area of about two to five acres was

1 burned in a treed area.

2 If there was a forest -- if there
3 was a fire started, we would work with the Forestry Department
4 to put the fire out. If a line break did occur and it's not
5 expected, it would occur very rarely -- it wouldn't occur very
6 often at all. If it did occur, there are valves located
7 along the pipeline which would close automatically if there
8 was a break in the pipeline, preventing more gas from going
9 out through the break.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mrs. Dick -- Mr.
11 Burrell, I think Mrs. Dick also asked a question about the
12 number of men that would be working on the pipeline and
13 specifically, the number of men from outside. Could you
14 speak to that please?

15 MR. BURRELL: Yes. We estimate
16 that during the construction phase, the pipe laying will take
17 approximately three years. There will be other activities
18 in other years. The pipe laying will take approximately three
19 years -- 1979, 80 and 81.

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Dick, did you
21 catch that? Mr. Burrell is just responding to the other
22 question that was asked by Mrs. Dick. That was about the
23 number of men that would be employed on the pipeline and how
24 many from outside and he's just -- Mr. Burrell's first comment
25 is that the construction period would take over -- would be
26 over a three year period. '79, 80 and 81. Perhaps you'd

1 translate that if you would please and then Mr. Burrell
2 will --

3 MR. BURRELL: We estimate that
4 in 1980 which is the peak labour force requirement for
5 twenty-three hundred workers and in 1979, earlier, would
6 be something less than that; in 1981, it would be something
7 less than that too.

8 In the summer, construction would
9 occur in -- generally in the months of May through September
10 and in the winter, it would occur in the months of January
11 and -- January through March. We're only proposing two
12 winter constructions in that season and that's in the Burwash
13 Landing area and that would be the winter -- Burwash or
14 Beaver Creek area, and that would be in the winter of 1980,
15 '81. The rest of it would be summer construction. There are certain jobs
16 in the construction which require skills that are acquired
17 over a long period of pipeline construction -- welders and
18 what we refer to as side boom operators. Side boom operators
19 or side boom is the machine that lifts the pipe up and puts
20 it in the ditch after it's been welded and been coated with
21 a coating.

22 About forty per cent of the jobs
23 would be in that category and the remaining sixty per cent,
24 which is for the peak construction year, would be somewhere
25 in the neighbourhood of thirteen or fourteen hundred --
26 could be available to people without previous pipeline

Mr. J. Burrell

1 experience. Our policy would be to give preferential hiring
2 to Yukoners. During the operating and maintenance phase,
3 which is the phase where the pipeline would be operating and
4 where the long term jobs would be available, we estimate
5 that there would be approximately a hundred and ninety
6 employment positions in the Yukon on our pipeline.

7 Some of these would have to be
8 filled by people who have worked on pipelines for a number
9 of years, but other positions -- and we estimate about over
10 a hundred, slightly over a hundred of those hundred and
11 ninety -- could be filled by people who have not worked on
12 pipelines before, providing they receive the necessary
13 training.

14 A few of those hundred jobs would
15 be available to Yukoners without receiving training, but the
16 balance would require training so that they could have the
17 skills necessary to operate the pipeline. We will provide
18 training to Yukoners so that they can get the skills necessary
19 to take those jobs. We have -- we are participating in a
20 program known as the Nortran Training Program and that has
21 been going now for seven years and it has been training
22 northern people to acquire the skills necessary to operate
23 pipelines.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Burrell, I
25 don't want to interject, but maybe we could wait to see if
26 there are further questions relating to the training program

1 that could be developed then.

2 MR. BURRELL: Sure. Yes, I
3 thought that would be a more complete answer, but, fine.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, could I
5 ask now if someone else would please come forward to give
6 us an opinion or ask a question.

7 INTERPRETER: I'd like to intro-
8 duce Hugh McLeod. We have a lot of people here, sitting
9 here. There's a lot of people that have been moving my
10 trapline and now I have no place to go. I've raised a large
11 family down there but now they have no place to go.

12 He says I don't speak English that
13 good. That's why he's never done anything and didn't know
14 who to go to see to talk on what's been happening in his trap-
15 lines. He says I have raised a large family down there and
16 they all are living here now and it's harder for him to go
17 down there and try to trap down there for a long time now.

18 I like to trap down there but
19 there's a lot of white people that are down there and I'm
20 afraid to talk to them because I don't know them that good.
21 Just -- he don't know what's going to happen to his family
22 -- probably trap somewhere else, but he says he's now too old
23 to be trapping anymore.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you
25 very much indeed, Mr. McLeod, for coming forward to give
26 us your thoughts. I hope you will thank him for us.

1 May I ask if someone else please,
2 would come and let us have his or her opinion.

3 INTERPRETER: And this is Mary
4 Charlie. She says she can talk very loud so I'll do it.

5 She's going to do it in her
6 language I guess. She say from past experience when the
7 pipeline was going through here, when the North Canol was
8 being put through here, there was a lot of social problems
9 happened in Ross River. She says there was a lot of people
10 that still remember these happenings -- what the people did
11 when they were coming through. She says there was a lot of
12 problems in the village, the people were scared, the people
13 had to move out and that she's afraid this might happen.

14 She says that a long time ago when
15 these people that were building that line, were also chasing
16 a lot of women and they were also chasing around kids, you
17 know, just young kids and she says that there's a picture
18 she has here of an old man and I think he died and he, I
19 guess he witnessed that whatever was happening here and his
20 wife is still living today yet.

21 So that's why we don't want to see
22 this type of thing or this pipeline and they're afraid that
23 this might happen again. From past experience, these people
24 causing a lot of problems, causing a lot of family problems
25 in the village and they're all so scared that this might
26 happen again. That's all she has to say.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
2 much, Ms. Charlie, for coming forward to speak to us.

3 I'd like to suggest ladies and
4 gentlemen, that we take about ten minutes for a coffee break
5 at this stage.

6 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED).

7 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT).

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentle-
9 men, perhaps we could resume the proceedings.

10 Before we start, maybe I could
11 just make an announcement for the -- for this evening, we'll
12 be sitting again here in this same hall, starting at 9:00
13 o'clock. Some posters are going to be prepared to -- so
14 that the word gets around, I hope, to everybody concerned,
15 but we won't be changing to another hall. We'll be staying
16 in this hall this evening, go on for a while now and start
17 up again at 9:00 o'clock.

18 Okay, secondly, one thing I've been
19 asked to mention. I thought there might be an impression --
20 a wrong impression about the route of the highway. I'll
21 just remind you that the proposal is to build a highway along
22 the -- to build a pipeline excuse me, build a pipeline along
23 the Alaska Highway. It would not go through Ross River.

24 All right then, Mr. Smith, could
25 you translate that? All right, thank you and would you also
26 then introduce the next witness if you would please.

1 INTERPRETER: I'd like to
2 introduce Jim Smith.

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Smith, whenever
4 you're ready.

5 INTERPRETER: There is a lot of
6 development process or -- going on in the various trapping
7 and this caused a lot of scare to the animals that are up
8 there around where he is. I have been living there for many
9 years now and I have a lot of grandchildren which come up
10 there also hunt along with me.

11 We wish to keep it that way. We
12 also have fishing camps up there where my grandchildren and
13 myself go and do the fishing. Now that I'm old, they also
14 are helping me and I also talk to them. People are coming
15 up here. It would be no good. Also, talk to the people
16 here and hope to -- we hope to be heard.

17 I have many people come visit me
18 from Watson Lake and from also here, all Indian people here
19 for many years. He has also built many cabins on that trap-
20 line and we also are getting skidoos which we use in the
21 traplines and we trap that area a lot. I don't talk good but
22 I'm still talking before you.

23 It's my answer to this trail that
24 always go on. Too many people are to come up here and it
25 would be no longer there. There's many graves up there and
26 all of them are my people. That's where I'm staying. Now

1 that I'm too old, I don't think I'll go anywhere. People
2 there are long before the Hudson Bay Company posted a store
3 at Pelly Banks, before that, people go either to Lower Post to
4 get some supplies. A long time ago, we travelled far and
5 used a lot of land.

6 When I was young, I knew a lot of
7 people from the North. I don't know how many years was that
8 but it was a long time. My dad also told me about the war
9 when I was young. In those days, we only live in tents.
10 Winter and summer. The land -- we used the land a lot. We
11 used to pack our blankets and tents to go trapping.

12 That's all I have to say.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
14 Mr. Smith, for letting us have your views.

15 Can I ask if someone else now who
16 would like to come forward to express an opinion or ask a
17 question?

18 INTERPRETER: This here's Mary
19 Bot. There seems to be a lot of people here. Before white
20 people came in, we used to have pow wow's -- their meeting
21 and meet together, dances and things like that.

22 She says when they kill a moose,
23 they used to divide it up every time until there is nothing
24 left. She says they have a lot of fun a long time ago, but
25 there isn't no drink or anything that came in. She says
26 that since drink came in, people just want to drink. Their

1 kids nowadays, they just want to stay in town and drink.
2 They can't go anyplace, they just want to get drunk. Can't
3 sew, can't even fix---

4 She says okay, that's all she
5 wanted to say.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
7 much, Ms. Bot, for coming forward. Can I invite someone
8 else to let us have an opinion please or -- yes?

9 INTERPRETER: This here is
10 Margaret Dick. She says a long time ago, they used to trap
11 together. Many people used to go together trapping. When
12 they kill a moose or a Caribou they divide that up and
13 share among their people and nobody was complaining then.

14 She says before, I raised my kids
15 in the bush, used to live in the bush a lot, but now, they're
16 all grown up and they moved to town and a lot of them are
17 drinking now. Now, it's different she said. People trap
18 alone and sometimes we go with someone, but not very often.

19 When I was young, there used to
20 be a lot of people here, big place. In those days, we used
21 to be happy people. We used to gather, sing and dance and
22 share a lot of things. There was no drinking then. We used
23 to be happy people, but when people started coming in in the
24 North, brought the flu along with them, a lot of our people
25 died. Only a few of us survived. Now that they're talking
26 about another project, I think our survival is -- she says

1 our survival is threatened by the project that they're going
2 to have along the Alaska Highway. She says that's all she
3 has to say.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
5 much, Ms. Dick. Can I ask someone else to come forward
6 please to make a comment or ask a question? Is there anyone
7 else who would like to come forward at this time?

8 Let me just say that in the
9 community hearings, we like to keep the discussions as in-
10 formal as possible. We hope that you won't hesitate to
11 come forward just because you haven't got a prepared state-
12 ment or a long statement or anything like that. It's very
13 important that we hear from as many people as possible, so
14 I would encourage you to come forward and talk about the
15 pipeline proposal in the same way as you would if we were
16 sitting around in your backyard talking about it.

17

18

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Are you ready
20 Ms. Smith?

21 MS. SMITH: I have just a
22 few things that I'd like to say and these comments I've got
23 from people from individuals as memories from the Canol
24 Project that went through here in the year of '42.

25 These statements are from the
26 wives and from people that can remember what happened. They

1 voiced their fear of the terror that they had. They were terrified
2 of the army that went through and had to build the pipeline
3 that went through here then. Some of the things that
4 happened and I think some of the people that was here before
5 me, the womens that have spoken on it, how the womens went
6 into hiding because they were afraid of the men. When they
7 were under alcohol, they used to chase the womens and the
8 womens would go and hide into the bush.

9 Often times, they would have to
10 sleep out there with their children. Then they had no
11 respect for the Indian people and the army would also bundles
12 of cash, trying to get the Indian men to round up some womens,
13 but because there was no booze and the Indian men at that
14 time had respect for their own people. They refused the
15 cash and they didn't -- in fact, the men would send teenage
16 boys to warn the Indian womens about the men that were coming
17 and that the way the womens would hide in the bush.

18 There was one incident at Sheldon
19 Lake -- this was during that time and at Christmas -- this
20 was told by me by my mother and my aunt -- they remembered
21 two army men chasing two girls, one about ten and thirteen
22 years of age. These two girls had to run quite a distance
23 through bush and in deep snow trying to get away from these
24 men. When these two girls finally made it to their home,
25 the father of one of the child, got mad at those two people
26 and those two that, when they got -- when they finally got

1 home, they were out of breath and they were really terrified
2 of those people.

3 These are just a few examples and
4 the memories that they have. Why I said this is because
5 the womens that I have spoken to are in fear, whenever they
6 hear that word pipeline, it scares them, thinking that it
7 might bring things like this back again. The things that I
8 have heard is, they talk of money. I don't really know at
9 that time, the Indian people had a lot of respect for their
10 people, although they were offered large amounts of cash to
11 get the womens for them. The Indian people refused to take
12 the money.

13 So they are saying, the people in
14 Ross River -- the Indian people are saying no to pipeline
15 because of the past experience and I'm just wondering and I'm
16 a mother. I have three children. One is a girl which is
17 nine years old. I'm just thinking what will happen to our
18 children. That's all I have to say.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
20 Ms. Smith, for your comments. Can I ask someone else please,
21 to come forward to give us an opinion or to ask a question?

22 INTERPRETER: She says she don't
23 know what she's going to even say. He don't know nothing
24 about a pipeline. What does that mean? This is my country
25 so I don't want nobody putting a pipeline through.
26 You got a house up there up in North Canol. He says he's

1 still going to hold his country till he dies, so if his
2 young kid that's coming up, he will take over. So he's
3 been living this place for about seventy years, so he's
4 getting old so he's going to live on all his country all the
5 time till he's dead.

6
7 My sister --- go see, another place to another place
8 -- too many women. From that highway, we move to Sheldon
9 Lake here, we build us our house, we live there. One is
10 here right now, but all time, money is too small so he can't pay
11 for air transport -- he'd sure like to go back there to see
12 his friend. He think about his people over there and this
13 side, he don't know which way he going to move, he said.
14 The fishing that way, no, they can't go that far. He says
15 that's all he can say.

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: Would you thank
17 Mrs. Joe for us for making that presentation please? Would
18 you give our thanks to Mrs. Joe for making that statement to
19 the Board? Thank you sir for your assistance on translation.

20 Can I ask if someone else is ready
21 now to make a few comments or to ask a question? Perhaps
22 I could ask whether either Mr. Dick or Mr. Smith yourselves,
23 would care to make a personal statement to the Board.

24 MR. SMITH: Yes, I'll probably
25 say something on this Inquiry.

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, Mr. Smith.

1 MR. SMITH: First, I'd like to
2 thank the people that came out here to listen to my people
3 and what their concerns are and I wish to express my concern
4 about the land -- about their environment -- about their animals
5 -- about their trapping and we wish to be heard.

6 This is the first time probably
7 in history that we ever spoke to a microphone or spoke even
8 to people. We never done this kind of thing before. It's
9 all new. We have a lot of fears about people moving into
10 the North. We don't know exactly how much jobs available
11 and what we can do.

12 From past experience, like Anvil
13 Mines and large developments, which we were not prepared for,
14 has caused us a lot of problems. Very few of us know how to
15 work on any type of skilled jobs that are offered in large
16 developments. This is why we ask for a lot of time for us
17 to prepare for a large development here in the North. We'd
18 like to be taking part in all these things. We don't like
19 to be shut apart -- away from it, but we'd like to take part
20 in development. This is why we ask for time. We're also
21 asking for a land settlement before any major development
22 here.

23 This is why a lot of the older
24 people in the village express their concern. The more pre-
25 pared we are and when we are ready, then we'll tell you we
26 are ready. Maybe a lot of people will disagree, but we have

Mr. Smith
Mr. Dick (Interpreted)
Mr. H. Dick

2681

1 also expressed our past experience with development.

2 Yes, also my people express their
3 concern about social impact. We're afraid of the people
4 that are coming up here. We don't know exactly how many
5 people, but I'm pretty sure there will be a lot, so we --
6 they have expressed their experience when the people
7 came up in the North where they cause a lot of social problems.
8 That's all I have to say and we'd like to thank you again.

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
10 much, Mr. Smith.

11 INTERPRETER: He say there's a
12 lot of things that happen up here and he's worried about
13 people that are future generations -- that are people --
14 what's going to happen to them, if there is a large project
15 or a pipeline goes through and there's too many people and a
16 lot of social problems.

17 There's things in the past that's
18 done without any consideration to our people. That's all
19 he has to say.

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
21 much, Mr. Dick. May I ask once more if there is anyone
22 else who -- Mr. Dick, will you make a statement? One more?
23 Good.

24 MR. H. DICK: My name is Harry Dick.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes.

26 MR. H. DICK: I just wanted to

Mr. H. Dick
Ms. Florence Linklater

1 bring one question up. All across Yukon, all the communities
2 disagree with it. They probably have another way of trans-
3 porting that gas.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Other than through
5 the Yukon?

6 MR. H. DICK: Yeah.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, one of the
8 proposals -- the El Paso proposal -- would involve taking the
9 gas from the north coast of Alaska, from Prudhoe Bay, right
10 down to the south coast of Alaska and putting it on tanker
11 ships in liquid form. They would change the gas into liquid
12 form, put it on the tanker ships and they would go down the
13 Coast to the lower States of the United States. So if that
14 route is chosen, there would be no pipeline through any part
15 of Canada.

16 MR. H. DICK: Thank you.

17 MS. LINKLATER: My name is
18 Florence Linklater. I was born and raised here in Ross
19 River and I have seen a lot of changes.

20 It was pointed out in the brief,
21 we have paid a big price and we the native people, do not
22 want to pay again. We want to keep our way of life for our
23 children and for the future. Our families take us into the
24 bush every summer to hunt and live off the land when we come
25 out of school, so as to keep our way of life to pass on to
26 our children.

Ms. F. Linklater
Ms. Acklack

2683

1 What will become of the young
2 generation? We do not want a pipeline because we want a more
3 meaningful future for our children. That's all I have to
4 say. Thank you.

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
6 much, Ms. Linklater.

7 MS. ACKLACK: My name is
8 Josephine Acklack. I'd like to ask a few questions. Why
9 does the United States all of a sudden want this natural
10 gas up in Alaska?

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: I can perhaps can
12 answer that in very general terms, that the United States
13 has an energy shortage and it is anxious to get gas, I guess,
14 from many places, but in particular, from within its own
15 country, so there is a very strong desire to get gas produced
16 in Alaska down to the lower States of the United States.

17 MS. ACKLACK: Will Canada get
18 any gas from the United States through this pipeline?

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: The Foothills Pipe
20 Line Company says that it would make gas available out of
21 the pipeline to communities in the Yukon, if it can get
22 permission to get replacement gas in Alberta to send on down
23 to the United States.

24 In other words, Canada as a whole,
25 wouldn't get any extra gas. If the approvals are obtained,
26 the Yukon communities could get some gas for use, but then

Ms. Acklack
Mr. Ambrose

2684

1 Canadian gas would have to be put back in the pipeline in
2 Alberta to ship down to the United States, the same amount.

3 MS. ACKLACK: Do you think that
4 pipeline could wait for another ten years?

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, we're going
6 to have to report to the government on what people have told
7 us about whether the pipeline should wait for ten years or
8 some other period. The job of this Inquiry will be to pass
9 on information and to make some recommendations. The decision
10 of course, must be the decision of the government as to
11 whether it will approve a pipeline at all or within a
12 certain time period and if so, how long.

13 MS. ACKLACK: I'd like to say that
14 I wish they would have land claims settled before they have
15 any pipeline. That's all.

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thanks for coming
17 forward to put those questions and make that statement.

18 MR. AMBROSE: Yes, Bob Ambrose
19 is the name. There is just something further to your answer
20 in regards to ten years for the pipeline.

21 The Alaska gas has to move before
22 they can pump their oil. Is that not true?

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Maybe Mr. Burrell
24 is better able to give you a specific answer to that. My
25 understanding is, some of the gas is -- that the gas now is
26 being reinjected if that's the term, back into the ground.

Mr. Ambrose
Mr. Burrell

1 MR. AMBROSE: Yeah, but can that
2 be done for the whole time? Well, maybe if he does have
3 some information on that --

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Would you like just
5 to respond to that, Mr. Burrell?

6 MR. BURRELL: My best information
7 is that the oil has to be produced for about two to three
8 years and the gas that is recovered from the oil, because
9 the gas is in solution with the oil -- it will have to be
10 reinjected and after that, the gas will have to be marketed.
11 It will be very difficult for them after that period of
12 time, to reinject into the reservoir.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Mr.
14 Ambrose, do you have a follow-up question?

15 MR. AMBROSE: Well then, it's
16 true that there is not ten years of time for Alaska gas?

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: In terms of --

18 MR. AMBROSE: Unless they shut
19 down their pipeline.

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: In terms of Alaska
21 gas, that's a fair comment, that if the time period is too
22 long, the suggestion is made -- I think the Prime Minister
23 has made comments to this effect. If the time period is too
24 long, it could be expected that the Americans would choose
25 an all-American route, rather than wait out that time period.

26 MR. AMBROSE: Yes, because even if

Mr. Ambrose

1 we did make a decision in the present time period, like this
2 September, Fall, et cetera, it would take that long to get
3 the pipeline built anyway, so as far as the decision for
4 the Alaska gas, it is now. Because if it is ten years, it
5 will not come this way, period. Thank you.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank
7 you Mr. Ambrose. Yes, do you want to add a comment, Mr.
8 Ambrose?

9 MR. AMBROSE: Yeah, just a couple
10 of things. I'm sorry I didn't get here on the first part,
11 but I was working, but I've been here for about a half an
12 hour or so and it -- the way the hearings are set up here in
13 Ross, it looks like things are going to get split into
14 no's and yes's and I wondered if we can get some overlap or
15 somehow, I think, would be beneficial to everybody.

16 Maybe you could start by throwing
17 out a couple of things about the social impact in that I'd
18 like to see what the people's comments would be if -- just
19 say, the pipeline happened to come through the Tintina Trench
20 and we made a requirement of the applicant to keep their men
21 at isolated camps, say a minimum of thirty miles away from
22 any community, brought them into the Yukon for two weeks,
23 threw them out for one week off, built airstrips taking
24 727 or such type of aircraft. That's not wild either. It
25 can be done and if you work your men twelve days -- twelve
26 hour shifts, seven days a week and Edmonton would have the

Mr. Smith

1 social problem. If I could get some comments on that.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: I'd be pleased to
3 entertain some comments. Mr. Smith, do you have a comment?
4 Or were you going to translate?

5 MR. G. SMITH: Yes.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, if you would
7 please. There doesn't seem to be any comments on that
8 subject, Mr. Ambrose. There may -- I may mention, you may
9 not have been here because you mentioned you came in fairly
10 recently when I announced that we will be meeting here again
11 this evening starting at 9:00 o'clock in here in this hall,
12 so there will be an opportunity for further discussion.

13 Mr. Smith?

14 MR. SMITH: Yeah, I would like
15 to ask one question.

16 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes.

17 MR. SMITH: Was there any appli-
18 cation of any pipeline companies or oil companies being sent
19 in to look at the Tintina Trench?

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: No, there's no
21 proposal advanced so far. The Foothills Company proposal
22 is the one along the Alaska Highway. We have had some
23 suggestions made to us in this Inquiry, that consideration
24 should be given to the Tintina Trench route and we got some
25 discussion on that yesterday in Faro. I understand we may
26 hear some more when we get to Dawson, but no pipeline company

1 so far has proposed that specific route.

2 MR. SMITH: One other thing is
3 that Tintina Trench it goes through Ross River, is that
4 correct?

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes.

6 MR. SMITH: Well, if there was an
7 application sent to them, would that be the same company that
8 would be sending the application in or would it be other than
9 Foothills?

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, that's hard
11 to tell. The Foothills Company has taken the position so far
12 that it's application is for the Alaska Highway route period.
13 I suppose it's not inconceivable -- it possibly could happen
14 that either the Foothills Company or some other company might,
15 in the future, propose a different route through the Yukon,
16 but we've not been told that and have no way of knowing it.

17 You did mention at one point, Mr.
18 Dick, that you were expecting one more person?

19 MR. DICK: Yeah, he's not here.

20 MR. SMITH: There is some people
21 waiting outside, I don't know.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Should we
23 wait for more or should we simply adjourn and see
24 if they would prefer to say something at 9:00 o'clock. If
25 you'd like to do a quick check Mr. Smith, perhaps we could
26 hang on for a moment.

1 MS. R. BOT: I'd like to say just
2 a few words. I live in Ross River all my life. I still
3 want to live off the land, like fishing, hunting and I want
4 my kids to grow up like that because right now is too many
5 people are on the road. There is no place to hunt like
6 everywhere you go, you see people -- tents, helicopters,
7 so I just -- I do not like a pipeline to go through right
8 now. We have enough people as it is.

9 The kids in these days, they can't
10 even think about going hunting or trapping. All they do is
11 just want to drink. If it was long time ago, they would be
12 out going out hunting, trapping and things like that. Now,
13 just the bars for everybody. I don't want my older boys to
14 be like that. I lost my husband drinking already. I don't
15 like none of my kids to be like that again.

16 Long time ago, we used to live here
17 -- no bar. It was really good. We used to go out fishing,
18 hunting moose and dry lots of fish for winter. Now, we
19 can't do that. We go out hunting, there's so many people.
20 Too many helicopters around. Last summer, people -- they
21 can't even get enough salmon. There's only seven they say.
22 Long time, we used to catch lots, even -- net just anyplace
23 in the river. This time, I don't think they would ever do
24 that again.

25 I don't know what happened to it.
26 Well, that's all I have to say.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
2 much. Could I just ask you to give your name for the record.

3 MS. BOT: Rose Bot.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
5 much. So, could I just remind everyone that we'll start up
6 again here in this hall at 9:00 o'clock and we hope that
7 everybody can come out again to listen to the proceedings or
8 to participate in them. Could I perhaps ask that you trans-
9 late that?

10 I would like then to thank everyone
11 for coming out this afternoon to give us your views and I
12 would like in particular, to thank Mr. Smith and Mr. Dick
13 for assisting with the translation of the statements.

14 We'll adjourn now until 9:00 o'clock.

15 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED).
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

1 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and
3 gentlemen, I wonder if we now could recommence proceedings.
4 Perhaps I could take a couple of minutes for the benefit of
5 those who weren't here this afternoon to just say a bit about
6 who we are and what our job is, and how we are going about
7 doing that job.

8 My name is Ken Lysyk, and with
9 me on the Board are Edith Bohmer and Willard Phelps. Both
10 Mrs. Bohmer and Mr. Phelps are Yukoners by anybody's
11 definition.

12 Over here we have Secretary to
13 the Inquiry, Miss Hutchinson, and the Official Reporters. I
14 would just pause to mention that at the community hearings as
15 well as the formal hearings in Whitehorse, we do keep a
16 complete record of everything that is said at the hearings
17 so that in a couple of minutes when I invite anyone who wishes
18 to do so, to express an opinion or ask a question, I will
19 suggest that you come up to one of the microphones, either to
20 the table up front, or the microphone in the aisle.

21 We have also, as you see,
22 representatives of the press with us. We have in addition
23 some of our staff people. We have representatives of the
24 pipeline company, Foothills Pipe Lines Company, which proposes
25 to build a pipeline along the Alaska Highway. We also have
26 observers from two other pipeline groups, Arctic Gas and El

1 Paso.

2 With respect to Foothills Pipe
3 Lines, if you have questions, particularly detailed questions
4 about the policy of the Company, or perhaps about the
5 construction of the pipeline, I'll be referring to Mr. Burrell,
6 to field those questions.

7 As to what our job is, as you
8 will know, the Government of Canada has said that it proposes
9 to make a decision in principle as to whether or not it will
10 allow a pipeline to be built through Canada to take U.S. gas
11 from the Arctic to the lower forty-eight States. And if it
12 does, the main contenders for that route are the Alaska
13 Highway route and the Mackenzie Valley route.

14 The government has said further,
15 that it intends to make that decision in principle this
16 August and with that timetable in mind, has directed this
17 Inquiry to submit it's report by the first of August.

18 With respect to the information
19 we are to provide to the government, it has as you know,
20 other information in the form of reports and so on to
21 consider, including Mr. Justice Berger's Report on the
22 Mackenzie Valley Route, the National Energy Board Report,
23 which will be coming out, we understand, at the beginning of
24 July, and so on. Our report will be additional information.
25 We are asked to submit a preliminary report on the social
26 and economic impact of a pipeline built along the Alaska

1 Highway. It is a preliminary report in the sense that given
2 the timetable I've mentioned, that we submit it by the first
3 of August, and it's understood in all hands that all the
4 research and studies that one might like to have done cannot
5 be completed between now and August. But it is our task to
6 try and identify the principal issues, and the major concerns
7 and to say something about possible courses of action that
8 could be taken to minimize the harmful consequences of
9 construction of such a pipeline.

10 Because it's a preliminary
11 report, I should mention as well, that the government stated,
12 at the time it created this Inquiry, that if approval in
13 principle is given to the Alaska Highway route, then it, the
14 Government, will establish a further inquiry to develop the
15 detailed terms and conditions for the construction of the
16 pipeline, and the final report on social and economic impact.
17 So as a preliminary in that sense. There is another very
18 important part of our task, perhaps the most important part,
19 and that is to report to the Government on what we have
20 learned in the course of these hearings about the attitudes
21 of Yukoners to the proposed pipeline, and that, of course, is
22 the purpose of these community hearings.

23 We have completed now our
24 hearings along the Alaska Highway itself, with this exception;
25 we weren't able, while we were in Burwash Landing to hear
26 everyone who had something to say to us, so we're going back

1 there tomorrow to complete the hearing in that settlement.
2 That will complete the hearings, as I said, along the highway.
3 We were in Faro yesterday. Next week we continue the hearings
4 in the off-highway communities, Dawson, Carmacks, Pelly, and
5 so on. At the end of this month, we start up the second
6 phase of the formal hearings in Whitehorse, and that will be
7 three full weeks of formal hearings there.

8 All right. So that's, in a
9 nutshell, our job and the procedure we have established for
10 going about it. If I can come back, just for a moment, to
11 that aspect of our job, I said is an extremely important one,
12 that is to obtain the views and comments of as many people
13 as possible at these community hearings as to how they regard
14 the proposal to build a pipeline. What do you think is good
15 about the proposal, what do you think is not so good and
16 perhaps any thoughts you might have about how the negative
17 consequences could be kept to a minimum.

18 All right. That's all I wanted
19 to say by way of opening remarks. I wonder if I might now
20 invite anyone who wishes to do so to please come forward and
21 let us have the benefit of his or her opinion?

22 Yes sir?

23 I'll ask everyone, if I may, so
24 that our record will be complete, to start off by identifying
25 himself or herself.

26 MR. PECKA: My name is Gene Pecka,

1 I work for Trans North Turbo Air here. I'm a pilot. My
2 wife and I have been here since -- in Ross River, since
3 November, and jointly we have prepared this brief. I have
4 written it out, but I'll stop at times to explain local stores
5 I have heard since then. I feel I'm in a fairly good position
6 to judge this community as not being a full member and still
7 an outsider. With my background, I have a B.A., majoring in
8 economics and political history

9 The question of whether or not
10 to build a pipeline will not be answered by those living
11 along the route. The North American economy, regardless of
12 one's national feelings, ^{of} interdepend on co-operation between
13 the two nations. Even more so inter-provincial and inter-
14 state trade. As our Prime Minister once said: "Living
15 beside the United States is like sleeping with an elephant;
16 one twitch and you find yourself on the floor."

17 To emphasize this point, I would
18 like to use the Ontario-U.S.-Great Lakes Region as an example.
19 Statistics Canada, with the aid of economic researchers, state
20 that "this one international area has the greatest economic
21 and commercial trapping of goods and services in the world."
22 It's astounding when you consider the European Common Market.
23 "To cut off any of the resources to our southern neighbours
24 and not to expect any economic impact in Canada and Yukon is
25 like starving a pregnant woman and expecting a healthy ten
26 pound baby.

1 Canada with it's present economic
2 slump, compounded by the last war's baby boom, cannot afford
3 to lose the capital injected into it's economy by the pipeline
4 construction. The immediate results of the construction are
5 outlined fully by the Foothills proposal, but the long term
6 effects must not be neglected. Any infusion of money into our
7 economy will spur investment and consumption to the possible
8 extent that real growth in our gross national product may
9 result.

10 To claim that there is no
11 social or economic damages that will result, is a folly
12 All man's activities, including the very act of breathing,
13 affect the environment. We must question whether or not the
14 damage is so great that it negates the construction of the
15 line. In historical retrospect let us examine North American
16 plains and the destruction of the buffalo herds. All of us
17 here are aware of it's result; the starvation, the loss of
18 the way of life for the natives of the area. Dire consequences
19 in supposedly moral civilization, but we must look at the
20 other side of the coin now.

21 Presently in the world, only
22 Canada, the U.S., France, Argentina and Australia export more
23 food than they import. The plains region in North America
24 is now the most productive area in the world, and without
25 the starvation would be a fact in all countries of the world,
26 including Canada.

1 We have in our own haphazard way,
2 found resources to feed the world, at least at it's present
3 level. Despite the knowledge we have gained and the havoc we
4 have wracked on the Plains Indians, we still do not have seemed
5 to learn anything. Let us examine the Ross River natives as
6 an example.

7 Sir Robert Campbell was the
8 first white man to arrive in this area, just over one hundred
9 years ago. His travels are well documented and in interpreting
10 his observations, one can only deduct that he found a viable
11 stone age civilization. In saying this, I do not mean to
12 be derogatory, but in fact complimentary to those
13 in this room who are of native ancestry. To survive in this
14 northern environment required the greatest amount of skill,
15 intelligence, and physical stamina imaginable. Tough people
16 and an even tougher land.

17 Let us now examine Ross River
18 as it exists today. From January 1st, 1977 to May 31st, 1977
19 there was thirty-nine cases of venereal disease treated by
20 the Public Health Nurse. Between the same period, the R.C.M.P.
21 had forty-six reported assaults. From January 1st to the
22 end of April, the Public Health Nurse and her comrade in
23 scalpels performed seventy-eight sutures, or in layman's
24 terms - stichings, caused by alcohol related abuses, results
25 of physical assaults, falling due to drunkenness and infectioness.
26 If we take the population of Ross River and subtract the number

1 of children and senior citizens, one could say that everyone
2 gets the dose at least once in this town, and gets thumped
3 at least twice.

4 To say that the pipeline is
5 going to damage the social environment of Ross River, is like
6 saying that Little Red Riding Hood, if she visited the happy
7 hooker, would damage her morals.

8 Unfortunately statistics do
9 not tell the whole story. They do not tell the natives who
10 are attempting to break out of the culture of poverty and
11 alcoholism and to find only abuse from their peers. They do
12 not tell of the failures of the justice system, despite the
13 effort to local R.C.M.P., which with the system of a flying
14 judge, we refuse to protect the emerging twentieth century
15 native from the chronically alchoholic and degenerate offender.
16 And finally, they do not tell the growing mythology and
17 racial tensions developing in Ross River.

18 There is a growing myth across
19 this nation that if the white man would leave, the native
20 would be left in a heaven on earth. The white man represents
21 all that is evil in native society. The facts prove otherwise.

22 Prior to the resettlement plan
23 of the Arctic Eskimo, their life expectancy was only
24 twenty-nine years. Shocking as this figure is, is of more
25 noteworthy note that this is a Department of Canada Statistic
26 for 1965. Only twelve years ago. The population of natives

1 in Canada, according to several studies, is at the present
2 time, the highest that it has ever been, even with the
3 decimation, of various tribes through warfare, disease and
4 starvation. Modern medicine has given the natives a longer
5 life span and less infant mortality although this is still much
6 below the national level, drastically so, and almost
7 criminally so.

8 White technology with it's
9 methods of travel, medical knowledge, and supply of food
10 has caused the population of the Yukon natives to rise
11 drastically. The Yukon can no longer support the areas
12 natives, who now number over four thousand, by traditional
13 methods of hunting and trapping. The native, as a carnivore
14 and a predator, has surpassed his food chain and everyone
15 knows what happens to the predator who is overpopulated.

16 To believe that the entire
17 native population can live by traditional methods is a lie.
18 It is similar to believe that the earth is still flat. The
19 plight of the native will continue this in Canada as long as
20 the Canadian Government insists on its method of proposal.
21 The pipeline will only be another small thorn in the problem.
22 Possibly, it could be the catalyst that brings it to a head.
23 At present, the bureaucracy running the Department of
24 Indian and Northern Affairs, whether it realizes it or not,
25 has an effective policy of apartheid and racial discrimination
26 that satisfies neither natives nor whites. For example, in

1 direct contradiction of Canada's Bill of Rights, it is offering
2 in Ross River a summer student employment program to the
3 Yukon Forest Service for natives only. In the past, it has
4 offered Vocational training programs in effect to natives
5 only. All these programs amount to the same thing; a method
6 of redistribution of the wealth in economic terms, or welfare
7 as the whites see it, or a method by which people have to
8 grovel for a living, as the natives see it.

9 The results of these policies is
10 a group of a few people caught up in a poverty cycle. By
11 this I do not mean all natives are cash-poor or broke, but
12 they do have a poverty mentality coupled with an inferior
13 complex caused by years of haggling faceless bureaucrats.

14 Now, I'll pause here for a
15 second. This is a story told to me by Ivan Bolton about his
16 father-in-law. It was about five years ago, a man was
17 seventy-one years old and his cabin burned down. The locals
18 including whites and natives got together here, got the
19 logs and all the available resources they had and chipped
20 in and were going to build a cabin. Unfortunately, the one
21 thing they lacked was spikes. They asked the Northern
22 Affairs representative, the Indian Affairs representative,
23 in Whitehorse, to send some spikes which were worth about
24 seven dollars. The man refused on the basis there was no
25 money in his budget. This to me is the ultimate shock of a
26 bureaucrat who does not give a damn about his people.

1 The result of this is widespread
2 alcoholism, crime, physical violence, and a host of other
3 social problems. The white correspondeningly feel
4 discriminated against. How do you tell your sixteen year old
5 that you will not find a job this summer, because he happens
6 to have an Irish background.

7 There's all sorts -- definite
8 feeling and dismay by those who have had the pioneering
9 tradition, and have felt they have built something in this
10 land and finding out they are now regarded as exploiters,
11 and fast-buck artists. Many whites are here to stay and
12 look to Ross River as their home. Whites are no longer just
13 a transient passing through and their rights should be
14 honoured as a citizen of this land.

15 Racial tensions are developing
16 in Ross River. There are still people who are here who
17 remember when the only means of supply was one boat a year
18 from Whitehorse. In the late spring, a local store or trading
19 post ran out of food, with the resulting malnutrition and
20 infant starvation. In those times, whites and natives had
21 to rely on each other and mutual assistance, but that is not
22 true any more. The native community and the white community
23 of Ross River are two different entities. I would like to
24 stress a point here. Originally your commission had planned
25 to sit in this hall and the community hall. I think this is
26 a direct support of what I've been saying, apartheid and

1 discriminatory racial thing, based on ethnic lines.

2 I wish whoever had thought of that idea was taken to task
3 and be given the absolute hell. Because both natives and
4 whites here are trying, although they are not happy with each
5 other any more.

6 Even though a certain amount of
7 social interchange occurs, it is only a matter of time until
8 mistrust and prejudice become a predominant feeling. I hope
9 this truly can be averted, but the future looks very bleak.
10 A land settlement must come as soon as possible, which not
11 only includes the natives, but the feelings of the whites as
12 well. I would like to see a settlement along the lines of
13 the Alaskan settlement. A huge sum of cash distributed to
14 every native now alive in return for any aboriginal land
15 claim. Enough cash to break, especially the poverty cycle
16 we see. Hopefully this would allow the natives the economic
17 interdependence to become whatever they wish to be. Their
18 heritage and culture, except for a few minor fragments, is
19 now destroyed. What they were, what they are now, and what
20 they will be, are all different things.

21 To argue against this is to
22 argue against change, the only sure thing of life, besides
23 death. One must remember the true resources of the country
24 are not it's forests, nor it's mines, nor it's rivers, but
25 it's people. As long as we have second class citizens, either
26 white or Indian, the Yukon will always be poor.

1 In summation I would like to
2 state that a pipeline for the Yukon should be built. The
3 benefits to the Yukoners and the rest of the nation as well as
4 the world, is like the destruction of the buffalo herd. They far
5 outweigh the costs. We live in an industrial world, and so
6 slow that industry or kill it can only hurt us.

7 Finally enough, as a former
8 Canadian politics student, I will conclude that the question
9 to the Commission, in my studies royal commissions and inquiries
10 such as this, are usually formed on the premise that they are
11 attempting to get to the meat of the problem. In political
12 reality, they are usually used to cool down pressure groups,
13 such as native land claims, carry a problem to such an extent
14 as they have already done, that no one can remember what
15 the original problem is, the Indian problem, and to give people
16 the opportunity to feel they are important by saying their
17 views while ignoring the results and the consensus of opinion.
18 Again we have the Indian statement by the C.Y.I. Which,
19 Members of the Commission, do you represent.

20 Thank you.

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well thank you,
22 Mr. Pecka. You may have a follow up comment or two, perhaps
23 you want to remain there for a moment. Let me say
24 we much appreciate the time and the thought that you and --
25 you mentioned, your wife collaborated with you on that
26 statement, and we much appreciate that.

1 There's two things. You raised
2 the question of having the hearings in separate halls and
3 we have discussed that a bit. Our staff, in making the
4 arrangements, relies on advice obtained in Yukon, I'm not
5 talking about Ross River specifically, but generally, and are
6 given to understand that unless that pattern were used, we
7 would get less than full attendance if we were to choose one
8 hall, rather than have the hearings in both. And that
9 secondly, if we were to use one hall, there would be some
10 feeling that that was showing favoritism for whatever group
11 used the hall -- primarily used the hall that we chose.

12 I suppose one compromise would
13 be to use yet a third building to avoid that kind of criticism.
14 Maybe the criticism wouldn't materialize as I guess this
15 indicates. The Inquiry is more than happy to accommodate
16 itself to local wishes, and we got a reading on local wishes
17 and have used the same hall. We would be just delighted,
18 you know, if that seemed to be the appropriate thing to do
19 throughout the Yukon. That is not the advice that we have
20 been uniformly getting. But you raise a difficult and
21 interesting issue. If you have some comment further
22 about that, we would be pleased to hear it.

23 MR. PECKA: Well, as I was
24 saying; the separate hall, separate people, separate sides
25 of the village, is basically a Canadian method of apartheid,
26 reserve systems. But we don't need that here. We're too

1 small. We have three hundred and fifty people here.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: It does seem to
3 me that raises a question of whether you should have two
4 halls, rather than --

5 MR. PECKA: Well, exactly, but I
6 mean this is a system that has developed and it has been
7 largely the responsibility of the Department of Indian Affairs
8 who have liked it, and who are bureaucrats in thier own
9 domain. Or as I say, you can see how irresponsible they are when they
10 will not spend seven dollars worth of nails to build an
11 old man's cabin.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, we've had
13 that comment before, and I'm sure that one way or another
14 the -- we, of course, don't represent the Government as such,
15 it's an independent inquiry, but the formal record and the
16 reports on the record do find their way back to Ottawa.
17 I'm sure that the opinions you express on that, along with the
18 other matters will --

19 MR. PECKA: -- are very well
20 taken.

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: And you asked
22 another question about the function of this Inquiry. at the
23 end I don't know whether that was a rhetorical question or
24 not. We recommend, and of course, we have no better assurance
25 than any other inquiry or commission as to what the fate of
26 our recommendations will be.

1 MR. PECKA: Basically, the
2 Canadian government has no compunction to even listen to your
3 recommendations, is that not correct?

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, you feel
5 that this Inquiry is unique in that respect, or is that true
6 of all commissions and inquiries? That's what I wasn't quite
7 clear about.

MR. PECKA: Well

8 MR. PECKA: Well, over four
9 hundred royal commissions in Canada since we've been
10 confederated. Of those one hundred ninety have been lost.
11 That's how important commissions are. They serve a political
12 motive. I am just wondering if we're buying time, the
13 white society is buying time and trying to buy natives off
14 by raising a different issue. The pipeline is not going to
15 affect Ross River at all.

16 I know pipeliners are not going
17 to come to Ross River, except the odd one. They are going
18 to go to Vancouver or Edmonton and have fun. There's
19 nothing in Ross River. There's another anecdote I can say
20 about the natives handling themselves in Ross River. They
21 are very well equipped. We had a dance here approximately
22 in February and we had three Anvil miners come down with the
23 tradition of deciding they were going to come over to the
24 village and have a good time, and they did, and they got very
25 rowdy and got very racist and bigotted and started mouthing
26 off to the extent that somebody punched one, and being smart

1 he decided to lay on the floor and play like he was out of it.
2 This is well documented if you wish to ask the R.C.M.P.
3 officer here, and of course the natives thought this was just
4 the greatest thing, which it was, after putting up with the
5 crap this guy was giving them. And they were sitting there
6 what are we going to do with him, and jokingly, they knew
7 they were joking but the guy didn't -- let's kill him, so the
8 guy is starting to shake, he's passed out on the floor, but
9 he's shaking, eh. Another one says no, no let's castrate him.
10 By this time the young fellow from Faro hopped out one of
11 these windows, and his two friends were out the front door,
12 and they both raced down to the R.C.M.P. station with drastic
13 claims of wild-knived Indians, savages, the whole thing trying
14 to kill him. They brought him back to the thing, the Corporal
15 here to pick up their truck, and they wouldn't get out of the
16 truck, the Corporal had to force, he said, to try to get in
17 to the car to start it, and the Corporal backed off before
18 they got it started, which immediately these three guys put
19 their car in reverse and ended up in the ditch. They were
20 back in the R.C.M.P. truck before we could sit in it.

21 The natives here are not helpless,
22 in a sense that they can't handle themselves. They are
23 helpless because they are economically poor and caught up
24 in the poverty cycle. They cannot ever look themselves in
25 the eye without money. Economics and land is the question
26 here. Land isn't the question as much as money. If they had

1 all the money they want, they could buy the Yukon back. This
2 is what we should give them. We don't need bureaucratic hacks
3 putting them on reserves or telling them how to brush their
4 teeth. They need money, and individual freedom. They need
5 money, not to the Band, they need money to the individual.
6 It's time we trusted our natives as people and full citizens
7 of this country, and no more, because if you have more, you
8 could have white resentment, and you'll have the same problem
9 the other way. No special programs. Let's settle the land
10 claims, get it done with regards to the pipeline.

11 I think that's the general
12 feeling of the white people here. They are tired of seeing
13 constant welfare, constant drunkenness, and a lot of them are
14 starting to write Indian people off as drunks, when they full
15 realize that this is not the case, but the situation they are
16 in.

17 I myself am scared to go over to
18 the village. It's racial tension developed from childhood.
19 It's also the result of seeing and going to the R.C.M.P. and
20 helping stitch up people. My own prejudice. But it's going
21 to take a long time for the whites to lose it and natives,
22 but we must start now, otherwise it's going to get worse.
23 A lot worse.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: When you speak of
25 money, is the answer -- are you relating that to the preference
26 you stated for the Alaskan settlement?

1 MR. PECKA: Most definitely. All
2 they can handle, more than they can spare. Enough to buy
3 the Yukon. If they want Whitehorse, not negotiate for it,
4 buy it on equal terms. Four hundred million, that's peanuts.
5 It's peanuts when you consider Anvil Mines makes fifty-six
6 million dollars a year -- profit, a year ago -- that's eight
7 years of production. In fact, we're underpaying them by that
8 cost.

9 But the point is not paying the
10 Indians for the land settlements, it's the resource of our
11 country we're losing. We cannot afford to have alcoholics
12 in the streets when they could be productive people. Whenever
13 they want to be productive in.

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, well thank
15 you very much. I could just say this, I guess, you raised
16 a question of whether the government's who use the royal
17 commissions generally, or this one in particular is buying
18 time. I think all I can say on that is that the government
19 isn't buying very much time in the case of this Inquiry
20 anyway, because we self-destruct on August 1st, as I was
21 mentioning.

22 MR. PECKA: Yes, but the decision
23 comes on August 15th. They'll put on pressure on the right
24 people year round.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: If the approval in
26 principle comes in favour of this route, then there will be

1 a further inquiry. I just wanted to relate it to that, to
2 say that I'm pleased that the degree of skepticism that you
3 have expressed about inquiries, at least hasn't prevented you
4 from coming forward and giving your brief this evening, and
5 we're much obliged to you for it.

6 MR. PECKA: Thank you.

7 MR. PHELPS: I would just like
8 to say a few words that come to my mind as a result of that
9 exchange. First of all our reason for coming to Ross River;
10 well, there's a lot of talk about inflationary effects, et
11 cetera of the huge expenditure on the pipeline. So, Ross
12 River could be affected.

13 MR. PECKA: Yes, exactly.

14 MR. PHELPS: And Faro, and
15 Dawson, and so on.

16 MR. PECKA: Well we already have
17 ten per cent inflation, so what's the difference?

18 MR. PHELPS: Well, from what we
19 hear, it could be substantial. We would like to hear the
20 views of Yukoners on that question.

21 Secondly, there is the problem
22 surrounding the Dempster lateral and people's thoughts on
23 that. The Tintina Trench, we've heard a lot about that
24 possible alternative as a route and by coming here, we give
25 people a chance to give us some ideas about the viability
26 of a different corridor.

1 So, that's a possibility and
2 these are reasons that we are travelling the Yukon, to get
3 a broad idea of what future policies affecting the general
4 corridor, et cetera, transportation and otherwise, hydro, et
5 cetera, to give them some input into all these factors. Now,
6 you know, we don't have any answers, but we felt it was best
7 though, that Yukoners should have something to say.

8 MR. PECKA: That's right back to
9 my second premise, the commissions that you have, so many
10 questions of what the problem is. The problem is are we
11 going to have a pipeline or not, and the routing decision is
12 not going to be made by people in this room. It's going to
13 be made by engineers who, with the geological knowledge to
14 find a stable bed, at the cheapest cost possible.

15 MR. PHELPS: Well, without getting
16 into a detailed argument with you, it just seems to me that
17 there hasn't been, and I'm speaking very personally and not
18 for the Board in any way, it seems to me there hasn't been
19 much thought towards the corridor concept in the Yukon, prior
20 to this hearing. There has been some words said about the
21 possibility by a few people about the Tintina Trench, for
22 example. There is the very real possibility that the
23 establishment of any major pipeline through the Yukon could
24 bring a lateral down the Dempster. These are all the things
25 that people should have a chance to express their views on,
26 and if enough people feel strongly about some other option,

1 surely this may have some political influence. Would you
2 agree with that?

3 MR. PECKA: You may have
4 influence, but I always say; they who pay the piper call the
5 tune, and we're not paying the piper.

6 MR. PHELPS: Well, it's good
7 to be cynical, but I think, I suppose I'm reacting rather --

8 MR. PECKA: In answer to your
9 comments to corridor routes, Ross River has been ruled to
10 be a national extension of the B.C. Railway main line for
11 over five years now.

12 MR. PHELPS: That's right. That's
13 right.

14 MR. PECKA: I mean, the talk has
15 been around for years. This is supposed to be a boom town
16 every year.

17 MR. PHELPS: That's right. But
18 given all that kind of talk, I think it's valuable that the
19 people of Ross River and Faro do have a chance to say something
20 to us. And we're only talking about one day in each place.

21 MR. PECKA: Exactly. I'm not
22 cutting down the route, but I'm saying that our decisions
23 here must deal with more than just the problems of a pipeline.
24 It must deal with the problems of the Yukon, and the main
25 one is native.

26 MR. PHELPS: Yes, and again, I

Mr. G. Pecka
Mr. A. Dieckmann

'2713

1 think you would agree that there are a few natives that
2 live in Ross River, and they have had a chance to speak to
3 this commission.

4 MR. PECKA: Exactly.

5 MR. PHELPS: I think that's been
6 good. I think some of them appreciate that chance. It's the
7 first chance they have had, they say, to really have any
8 input of no matter how much, into a major decision that may
9 affect their lives.

10 MR. PECKA: I don't know, I
11 think maybe we're going in circles here. Maybe I should give
12 the floor to somebody who has --

13 MR. PHELPS: No, I feel that
14 I should say something, because you know, I'm serving in
15 this commission myself. I'm only doing it because I think
16 it might be of some value, and I kind of resent people saying
17 well it's nothing, it's -- we're just buying time for the
18 Government. I hope that we're able to do more than that.
19 I guess that should end the exchange.

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
21 Pecka.

22 May I now invite someone else
23 to come forward? Yes, sir?

24 MR. DIECKMANN: My name is
25 Addy Dieckmann. I have been a resident of Yukon for eleven
26 years. I am now a hotel properietor, but came here as a

1 construction tradesman and spent some years as a
2 construction contractor.

3 I have been in the Pelly
4 District since 1968.

5 My brief is submitted as a
6 Canadian citizen's private brief as a permanent resident of
7 Ross River.

8 I am here to speak in affirma-
9 tive support of a trans-Yukon pipeline, not as a businessman,
10 but as a Canadian citizen who has made this country his own,
11 who has married a Canadian and raised a Canadian family
12 in northern Canada.

13 My immigration to Canada in
14 July 1951 was encouraged by the Canadian Embassy and the
15 Canadian mining industry, who apparently could not otherwise
16 engage enough skilled trademen in Canada. I served a one
17 year contract at Noranda, Quebec as a condition of entry and
18 on completion, I struck out for western Canada. Now, after
19 twenty-six years of hard work, harsh experience and personal
20 sacrifice, my Canadian family and I are seeing this great
21 country with the appreciation of travel and involvement with
22 many aspects of its growth. In twenty-six years, eleven
23 of those in the Yukon, I have learned to speak English,
24 married, and raised three children, and out of interest in
25 my strange new homeland, I have followed closely political
26 development of Canada and the Yukon.

Two special economic developments are intimately known by me as having already changed the Yukon from the bare subsistence economy of 1965 to a more acceptable state of prosperity for all its citizens. The mine at Clinton Creek near Dawson was a timely and fortunate replacement for the dying gold mining of the Yukon Consolidated Gold Corporation. The Anvil Mine at Faro has done much to raise the material standards, opportunities for our children and spin-off employment for all Yukoners should they care to achieve the purposes of reasonable living conditions and opening up of new options for living which were unavailable before these two mines were developed. I do not separate Yukoners into racial categories or by any other classification in stating that all our lives have been changed for the better

1 by these two developments, and the other activities which
2 followed.

3 It is my firm belief that the
4 descendants of the great Yukon Indian and part-Indian
5 families of Ross River and elsewhere do not want to return
6 to the harsh life of before the steel axe blade. The evidence
7 is very strong that no one wants to give up the industrial
8 products which have become part of all our lives - autos,
9 snowmobiles, knives, forks, fresh food, small tools, oil
10 and gasoline, electricity and wage employment, however casual
11 it may be. Why can't we face the fact that the old days,
12 thank God, are gone forever? People who appear as special
13 interest groups at the many Yukon hearings and inquiries of
14 recent years talk about 'traditional way of life' and
15 'living off the land' when they have never done it, are not
16 trying to do it, and will in fact never do it. People who
17 are living with government funded employment and government
18 funded homes and with government funding to appear at
19 government inquiries, are burning oil and gasoline and
20 diesel-generated electricity that already comes into Yukon
21 by pipeline from Skagway or by truck, tanker or rail car,
22 and barge or boat. This paradox of wanting the cake and
23 eating it too, is shared by both whites and Indians alike
24 and take no notice of our Canadian involvement.

25 As one who receives his news
26 by mail, by Anik, and by CBC radio, I find myself disturbed

1 by what often appears to be continued devotion to over
2 dramatizing the interests of negative pressure groups. I
3 wish this committee could sit for a year in Ross River,
4 waiting for an opportunity to perform some useful task and see
5 the news presented as personal biases and how narrow political
6 interests are over-dramatized and then forgotten as the
7 next do-gooder takes the stand. The day to day realities
8 and necessities are often totally ignored.

9 We owe our children continued
10 opportunities that would be impossible with a ten year
11 moratorium on development at this stage. I do not believe
12 that we little people of Ross River want a ten year moratorium
13 on anything. I believe that the views of the Council of
14 the Yukon Indians are not being taken from the membership
15 to the Executive, but rather from the top down, and this is
16 neither democratic nor truly representative of most citizen's
17 opinions and desires. Many of us are greatly dissatisfied
18 with the lack of appreciation of many pressure groups of the
19 close relationship between orderly economic development and
20 the survival of ourselves and children with good health and
21 educational and vocational opportunities.

22 I, as a committed and involved
23 Yukoner, do not want to see decent people left high and dry
24 to face the realities of economic and spiritual survival
25 here, simply because eloquent special interest groups who
26 may not represent our views as Canadians, discourage economic

1 progress and then move on to the same thing elsewhere.

2 I therefore support orderly,
3 balanced development in principle and a pipeline development
4 in principle as a necessary part of Yukon's need for sharing
5 in Canada's potential of growth and progress of all its
6 citizens in many ways.

7 Thank you.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
9 much, Mr. Dieckmann for that submission.

10 May I ask now if someone else
11 would like to come forward and express an opinion or -- yes,
12 sir?

13 MR. ATKINSON: Commissioner and
14 Members of the Board, my name is Jim Atkinson.

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, Mr. Atkinson.

16 MR. ATKINSON: I would like to
17 tell you some of the problems the Yukon Indians will have to
18 deal with, if you let the pipeline go through, you know. The
19 people who are on old age pension will have to pay for the
20 high cost of rent and food and all the other things that
21 comes with the high cost. Also, you are going to have to be able
22 to control all the influx of people during construction of
23 the pipeline, and number three; you also have to know exactly
24 how many Yukon Indians going to be on that construction of
25 the pipeline. And four, we need more time, you know, Mr.
26 Commissioner, to prepare ourselves for this -- the problems

1 for the problems we have now. We'll have to have more time
2 for this. So, Mr. Commissioner, I suggest that no pipeline
3 comes through or else anyplace, in exactly no pipeline has
4 to go, until we settle -- or settle our land claims for the
5 Indians here. They don't want to suffer. Not only us, a lot
6 of people who will suffer. So, Mr. Commissioner, I'm not
7 like these people, I just came here and just talked to you.
8 It's just that I had this small piece of paper here and it's
9 not very much, but it says a lot. I don't want no pipeline
10 in here at all, our land claims have settled and everything
11 you know. Okay? Thank you.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
13 Atkinson. Just on that. Let me say that we like to keep
14 the community hearings as low-key as possible. Of course
15 we welcome briefs and people have written submissions, but
16 anyone who does not should not feel in the least way
17 reluctant or inhibited about coming forward to give a
18 statement spontaneously. It needn't be a prepared statement;
19 it needn't be a long or a fancy statement. We're here to
20 sample opinion and we would like to have as broadly based an
21 opinion as possible.

22 May I ask if someone else now
23 would like to come forward to make a comment, or ask a
24 question?

25 MR. AMBROSE: My name is Robert
26 Ambrose. I am the fixed-wing operator in Ross River here.

1 I have a few comments to make that I'd like to draw to my
2 observations of flying in the North for over ten years. Why
3 I think maybe my observations would be beneficial to the
4 commission are that they are fairly wide-spread in that my
5 experience goes from flying Super Cubs on forestry patrol
6 through all types of flying up to four engine turbo-props,
7 all in the North. In this period of time I have come in
8 contact with just about everybody there is to come in contact
9 with in the western Arctic. I flown the sched to Grise Fjord, the
10 furthest north community in the Arctic. I've had to on a one
11 to one basis with Ministers of Northern Affairs, Secretaries
12 of the Interior of the United States, trappers, hunters,
13 geologists, just about anybody there is here, and for some
14 reason they seem to bend your ear when you're a pilot. What
15 you know, what they think about things.

16 It's a fairly unique position
17 to be in.

18 Now, one thing I've learned is
19 to let people talk away, because it seems a lot easier than
20 talking away to yourself in an airplane, you can get
21 laryngitis that way. The one thing that you see, is you
22 see a lot of bad impressions, is what I would have to say,
23 is that people come for short flings, go away being experts.
24 I think we're getting a lot of that in the press, I'm not
25 saying from this, but you get the wrong attitude of what is really
26 here. I think that can be improved on quite a bit. Tourists

1 you get people flying around in airplanes saying - jeez isn't
2 this great. There's nothing here, but here you are you're
3 sitting in a two hundred thousand dollar airplane, flying
4 away, burning away forty gallons an hour getting there to
5 where there's nothing. Some day they are going to have to
6 pay for this. Where the fuel comes to put in the airplane,
7 manufacturing of all this metal that goes into this airplane,
8 and all the other things.

9 I did the first Alberta Gas
10 Trunk "reccy" of the Mackenzie gas pipeline in 1970, with an Aztec
11 all one summer flying three very experienced pipeliners up
12 and down the route from Calgary to Prudhoe Bay. I remember
13 it very clearly to this day just when we were sort of all
14 finished, one of the guys closed his book, said 'this is
15 no problem, we can build this thing for about six hundred
16 million dollars.' Six hundred million dollars was an experts
17 view of how much that pipeline was going to cost in 1970.
18 Probably, truly from an engineering view in 1970, it could
19 have been built for that much. Well, let's say twice that
20 much, given inflation. But now we've started, little did they
21 know, that we were going to start all this deal about all the
22 effects and it went up to fourteen billion -- fifteen, the
23 last figure I heard.

24 Caribou. I've seen Caribou --
25 I'm just giving observations here, I've seen lines of
26 Caribou going in a straight line going over top of mountains

1 going over rivers, they'll cross anything, much less a
2 ninety foot wide slash in the timber that just happens to
3 have a pipeline underneath it. Okay, you're next.

4 I've seen cat trails in the
5 Dempster area, they're awful. They look really bad. But
6 we've given somebody a permit to do that. To drive a cat
7 train, marring the land just for the possibility of finding
8 oil and gas. It'll be ^{there} a hundred, two hundred, three
9 hundred years from now. You'll still be able to see it,
10 but yet it's one of the reasons we don't want a pipeline
11 is there's going to be this great mar.. Yet the pipeline is
12 going to be left in a much better condition than any cat
13 trail -- train -- trail is left in.

14 They built a hydro line from
15 Faro to Ross River here two years ago. It doesn't look very
16 good either. There weren't any inquiries made about whether
17 or not we should build this hydro line, whether or not we
18 really needed it. We could have still continued using the
19 diesel power plant instead of the hydro line, but it was
20 built. Nobody said well what's going to happen if this
21 power line crew comes in to town and devastates the town for
22 a couple of months. But everybody got work out of the power
23 line and everybody in town uses it.

24 I would like to make a few comments
25 about the possibility of a Tintina Trench route for the gas line.
26 I think the fact is that we'll make it, though it will come

1 in to consideration for using it, is that it probably is from
2 a technical point of view an easier route. It would be
3 fewer miles from Fairbanks to Watson Lake, straighter, less
4 up and down, and lots of gravel. That is a big consideration
5 in building a pipeline, is gravel bed. And it's been
6 mentioned before, less communities to go through and it will
7 also make the Dempster lateral shorter by the distance from
8 Dawson City to Whitehorse.

9 I have also seen in Fairbanks, what
10 happens, when you put a hold on things. Of course, they
11 were rather further along than we were when their hole came,
12 they were all ready to build it, and they said no. I was
13 there just before the 'no' came, and everybody was having a
14 good time. I was there six months later, and everybody was
15 broke, banks were holding on to people, there was D-8 cats
16 lined up, there was pipe rusting, the whole thing. It was
17 totally un -- either they were -- they should have said 'no'
18 a long time ago to it, or 'yes'. It added to the cost
19 probably, I don't know how much, but immensely.

20 If somebody wants to come up and
21 finish, okay.

22 I said earlier this afternoon
23 when I was up for one question. This pipeline will not wait
24 ten years, for the reason that it is physically impossible
25 for the Americans to pull their oil out, without pulling out
26 the gas as we determined, they have got two or three years.

1 They cannot go ten years pulling out the oil without marketing
2 the gas. If they do, they will either have to go the El Paso
3 route, or shut down their pipeline. And if we put a ten
4 year moratorium, which by the way, I never heard of a ten
5 year moratorium until the Berger Report came out which
6 suggested the same thing in the Territories. If we put a
7 ten year moratorium on, you'll find three-quarters of the
8 benches behind me empty for the next ten years, because you
9 cannot just put a ten year moratorium on a pipeline, you'll
10 have to put a moratorium on more or less all major development.
11 And exploration is not going to go on knowing that they can't
12 do anything for ten years, and that's what the whole economy
13 of the Yukon, presently, turns around.

14 Now there will be problems,
15 social problems, economic problems with the building of it,
16 but I do not consider that they can't be worked out if
17 people sit down to work on it. That's why we should be
18 getting together somehow, not saying 'no we don't want it
19 for this reasons; we do want it for these reasons', somehow
20 we have got to get together and sit down and figure it out.
21 We've got to get off the pot, that's all. We haven't got ten
22 years, and -- if we want the pipeline. If we don't want it.
23 Fine, we're not getting it, period. We're not getting it
24 ten years from now -- this pipeline, I'm talking about. That's
25 about all.

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very

1 much, Mr. Ambrose for those very thoughtful remarks.

2 Would anyone else would like to
3 come forward at this point and make a statement or ask a
4 question. If no one else is ready at the moment, Mrs.
5 Thompson -- and then following that, I'm going to suggest we
6 take a short coffee break, and then recommence.

7 MRS. THOMPSON: I'm going to
8 say that -- my name is Margaret Thompson, and I would like
9 to address you as President of the Native Women's Association
10 of Canada, and again I would like to use my political position
11 to get my message across to the people and so on, and to the
12 panel.

13 I would like to say good evening
14 to Mr. Lysyk and the panel members, and to say that I'm really
15 pleased to see the attendance by people from all of the
16 community, and the response that has been given to them.

17 I'm titling my talk: "Can we
18 Have Social Justice for Native Peoples and Economic Development?"
19 What is social justice? Social justice has to be taken into
20 consideration, the question of differing values and cultures.
21 Social justice and culture has different meanings in
22 different societies. There is the political, legal, economic
23 justice. Rich people and persons with means benefit from
24 laws, but poor people, and I'm referring to the native people,
25 can't benefit from laws.

26 Traditional cultural laws were

1 easily accessible to people. The Indian culture faces a
2 breakdown. I'm referring now to international laws that
3 were made by western nations, and I'm referring to Canada
4 especially in this case. For instance, the multi-national
5 corporations. Industrial countries had traditional attitude
6 towards the poor people, in this case the native people. I
7 feel that they are now in this position as a race.

8 These are the things that I feel
9 industrial countries, their attitudes towards poor people:

10 Number one. They have a sense
11 of pity.

12 Number two. They have a sense
13 of guilt.

14 Number three. They have a sense
15 of fear.

16 Number four. They expect a
17 return.

18 My answer is, as we as native
19 people are equal in another culture, equality cannot be in
20 terms of competition as defined in the European culture
21 sense. If that is the definition used, then native people
22 are not ready to compete and therefore are not equal. Social
23 justice for native people can only come about when they take
24 control of their own destiny. By this I mean they must have
25 full participation in all social, economic and political
26 developments that affect them, the native way of life.

1 This also implies they must have
2 freedom of choice in what kind of lifestyle they want to
3 lead. Too often the dominant society has imposed their
4 cultural views in education, health, law, housing, employment,
5 to name a few. In some ways the situation of native people
6 is rapidly deteriorating, through lack of pride as an
7 Indian nation, loss of self-confidence in their own
8 capabilities, and skills they once regarded as their life
9 line towards survival of a once proud race. This in turn has
10 created a cultural genocide or breakdown.

11 By this time you are probably
12 asking what has this got to do with the pipeline issue?

13 I want to read out some statistics
14 that are relevant to this. This is a statistical comparison
15 in Canada. Female life expectancy: in Indian women, it's
16 43 years old; in other Canadian women it's 69 years old.
17 Male life expectancy in years: in Indian men, it's 41 years
18 old; in Canadians it's 63 years old. Infant mortality,
19 four times the national average. Indians 39.6 per cent,
20 Canadian infants, or all other Canadians - 15 per cent.
21 Suicides: Indians, 28 per cent; all other Canadians, 9 per
22 cent. Completing high school: Indian people, only 19 per
23 cent, all other Canadians 88 per cent. In unemployment:
24 Indians 47 per cent, and other Canadians, it's 6 per cent.
25 Substandard housing of Indians, 54 per cent; in all other
26 Canadians 9.7 per cent. So you can see where the comparison

1 lies that native people definitely have a breakdown.

2 I would like to mention in this
3 occurrence of breakdown, that just recently I was talking to
4 a couple of government people in Ross River. They were
5 concerned about alcoholism and alcohol related problems,
6 and in the crime rate that is evolving in this community.
7 Number one, assault is the common charge. Number two, theft,
8 and number three, robbery with violence, in that order.
9 There are no set hours or days that this happens. It depends
10 on when the pay cheques come in to the community, it could
11 be welfare cheques, family allowance, fur, income tax rebates,
12 welfare food vouchers, et cetera, because they even take
13 food vouchers and sell them and get cigarettes and then sell
14 the cigarettes for a bottle of wine. This kind of thing is
15 happening right now.

16 In regards to probation. The
17 young people that are getting in to trouble that are placed
18 on probation think it's a big joke, because there is no
19 probation services here. There is no moral support in the
20 community, because we have no probation officer to follow
21 up, or no one to take on this role, voluntarily.

22 Another instance, no one wants to
23 testify, and what we were indicating in that sense was that
24 the victim quite often is afraid of testifying because he
25 doesn't -- the person doesn't understand the laws, they are
26 intimidated by the person that was the offender,

1 Basically the people that are being the victims are the
2 people that are incapable, they are disabled, the old people,
3 and probably young people, but mostly old people. It's been
4 known very recently that even girls are becoming involved
5 in this type of thing, where they have assaulted elderly
6 people that they know and they've attacked people in their
7 homes that live on their own, because they have no protection.
8 This is why we need some involvement of the native community
9 in the law system and so on.

10 There's another -- there's an
11 alcohol program that's being instituted here, and they are
12 playing heavily on the fact that people can be encouraged
13 to take antibuse. In some -- I think in some instances, the
14 people that are on charge have said yes, we'll take antibuse
15 as a probation alternative. But there is nobody to follow
16 this up and to see that it's done, so therefore, they are
17 getting off the charges that should be followed through and
18 perhaps a sentence. This may stop some of the occurrences
19 that are being repeated.

20 MR. JEAN: Mr. Chairman, what
21 has this got to do with the pipeline?

22 MRS. THOMPSON: It has a lot to
23 do with this instance, that if we don't solve the problems --
24 I'm trying to point out the issues that are at stake right now,
25 that are happening right today, and this is before any
26 involvement of development. To me that is the priority at this

1 time. How can we effect -- be involved with development of
2 any sort. They are talking about railroads, they are talking
3 about the Tintina Trench, and somebody brings up the point
4 that there is not going to be any spin-off to Ross River.
5 I disagree, because every development -- there are spin-offs
6 to all of the communities. I think that we are right in
7 the centre. This was mentioned previously, last night, as
8 a matter of fact, that there was -- we are in the heart of
9 the lead-zinc belt, so there is going to be development.

10 I think we can't hide our heads
11 under the sand and not say that it isn't here. That it isn't
12 going to happen. I feel that the native people at this
13 time are not prepared to take on this kind of thing. This
14 is why I'm bringing up these statistics. That's why I said
15 that you probably would be asking what has this got to do
16 with this development. And I'm just answering it.

17 There is already a major
18 concern toward incapability towards solving these issues -
19 why? Because of non-participation of native people in these
20 issues that affect them, and it will be the same in any
21 development. Native people have to be involved. In this
22 essence I am trying to say native people need time to
23 implement programs, develop policies of their own, in order
24 to participate in any type of economic development. That
25 seems to be the key word these days.

26 There are those who want to accept,

1 and I'm referring to the native people, accept social change,
2 but as their choice, not to be imposed on them. If you
3 seriously considered these alternatives, then the native
4 people will participate willingly.

5 My final conclusion is yes, we
6 can have social justice for native peoples and economic
7 development, but with their participation fully. I think
8 that in this case, I'm trying to prove a point perhaps, in
9 saying that we do need this ten years moratorium to solve or
10 to get on top of all these types of issues.

11 Thank you.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
13 much Ms. Thompson, for that presentation.

14 As I mentioned earlier, I would
15 propose we take a coffee break unless there is someone who
16 would like to make a short statement or ask a question at
17 this time.

18 MR. JEAN: I would like to just
19 leave a question with -- to talk over during the break. The
20 question is, if we have ten years to think about it, is the
21 problem going to disappear?

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right. I
23 would suggest that we break for about ten minutes, please.

24 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED)
25
26

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: I would emphasize once
2 again, if I may, that the proceedings are intended to be infor-
3 mal, so please don't hesitate to come forward with a view, how-
4 ever brief and however unprepared you might be.

5 Could I ask anyone who wishes to do so
6 to please -- yes sir - to come up to one of the microphones,
7 please.

8 MR. DIECKMANN: Is it possible to talk
9 to the last speaker, Mrs. Thompson, please can I have some ques-
10 tions, if possible?

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: Our hearings aren't real-
12 ly set up to have - the community hearings - to have cross-ex-
13 amination of people who make statements. We are in the formal
14 hearings. It may be if I can just make the suggestion , that
15 perhaps you'd just like to give your own comment, briefly, on
16 each of those points and if she wishes to respond.

17 MR. DIECKMANN: I'd like to hear about
18 this ten year moritorium on the development here, and I was
19 talking, you know, of the future development in the Yukon. What
20 they propose. How they propose to bring economic development
21 after the ten years, or after five years or six years. Is it
22 going to be the first year that they do this and the second year
23 that? That is what I'd like to know.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, I should just say
25 that's a Council for Yukon Indians position. I'm not sure that
26 Ms Thompson would like to comment. I'll certainly give her the

1 opportunity if she wishes.

2 MR. DIECKMANN: This is what bothers
3 me. Would you like to go back ten years and have the same
4 problem - have greater problems than we have now? We had mor-
5 tality rates here - children were dying. Out of a hundred, I
6 think fifteen or twenty were dying and you know, we have aircraft
7 that take them to the hospital. Nobody is dying now. Are they
8 trying to go back to what happened before?

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: I take your comment, but
10 it is a little bit difficult, I think, unless Ms Thompson expres-
11 sly wishes to do so, to ask her to speak for the CYI. She did
12 mention the ten year moritorium, but she.....

13 All right, please.

14 MR. HENRY MICHEL: I am an employee for
15 the Council for Yukon Indians and I was present at the time
16 when Daniel Johnson, who is the Chairman, outlined why the need
17 for ten years at the formal hearings for this pipeline proposal.

18 I think, like he based the - he based the ten years on, in
19 that it would take at least, he figured, until this year to get
20 an agreement in principle worked out at the working table and
21 then at least another year or a year and a half in which each
22 party would, at the working table, would take this agreement in
23 principle back to whoever it is. The CYI would be bringing it
24 back to the people, the Yukon native people. The federal peo-
25 ple or the federal government would bring it back to Ottawa and
26 that process would take another, another year to a year and a

1 half, in which there will probably changes made on both sides.

2 Then another period of a year to a year and a half in which
3 you know, like, they would renegotiate each new position or
4 whatever happens at the planning consulate. It's not called
5 negotiations anymore.

6 I think, I'm not sure, I can't add very
7 well, so I don't know how many years I just - but, you know,
8 like, and then the implementation - well, you know, like after
9 about five years or so, the, you know, like, the, when the final
10 agreement is said, then the CYI feels that there is some time
11 needed to implement some form of, you know, you know, some of
12 the settlement in terms of political in, you know, governmental
13 and, you know, like social things. Educational. So that, you
14 know, we could get our feet, you know, firmly planted into
15 the, into those institutions in the Yukon. You know, in terms
16 of, say YTG or you know, like, you know with our relationship
17 with YTG or Indian Affairs or whatever kind of governmental
18 structure will be present then.

19 MR. DIECKMANN: You've already stopped
20 negotiations of land claims now.

21 MR. MICHEL: The negotiations haven't
22 -- we haven't picked up our books and walked out from the nego-
23 tiations.

24 MR. DIECKMANN: You've stopped them.
25 You stopped until the fall. You've said it in the newspapers.

26 MR. MICHEL: Well, 'til September,

Mr. Michel
Mr. Dieckmann
Helen Etzel

2735

1 that's three months.

2 MR. DIECKMANN: Well, September, Octo-
3 ber and November, that much, but why was it stopped ex-
4 cept to hold up progress?

5 MR. MICHEL: The issue on the pipeline
6 is a very important issue to Yukon native people, as you can
7 see by the response from native people. It's taking all of the
8 CYI's energies, from my, it's my personal experience. I don't
9 know, that's what I see.

10 MR. DIECKMANN: Like I said before, the
11 people are not really speaking if CYI comes to the people and
12 tells them what to say.

13 MR. MICHEL: That's a matter of opinion.

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: I think, there, sir, I'd
15 like to Mr. Michel, Mr. Henry Michel, for attempting to respond
16 to those points of information about CYI position. Thank you
17 Mr. Michel, Mr. Dieckmann, for your questions, but you appreci-
18 ate, I think, it's not, perhaps, a good policy to get into a
19 debate type of structure.

20 Can I ask if someone else would like
21 to come forward, please, and give a comment? Yes.

22 Well, first, we've heard from her brief-
23 ly this afternoon and I would ask her to speak first, if I may.

24 HELEN ETZEL: Okay, first of all, in
25 Addie Dieckmann's statement, CYI did not tell us what to say.
26 And, further, in reply to Guy Jean's question, I'd like to

Helen Etzel
Philip Atkinson

2736

1 point out the following: until five years ago, we had virtual-
2 ly no organization at the village level. Nearly all the deci-
3 sions regarding our existence were made in office at the Indian
4 Affairs. We did not even have an elected Band Council in exis-
5 tence like we do today, but today we have a Band Hall, a Band
6 office and a grocery store. And we also have our local carpen-
7 ters handling all the construction that takes place in the vil-
8 lage. We have more say and control of what happens in our vil-
9 lage today than we did in the past. We also know that we have
10 and alcohol problem in the village and we intend to use every
11 means available to overcome it so that in another ten years we
12 will be more organized and better prepared than we are today.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
14 Ms Etzel, for that statement.

15 Sir, could I ask you to begin by giving
16 your name?

17 PHILIP JOHN ATKINSON: Philip Atkinson,
18 Philip John Atkinson.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, would you go ahead,
20 please, and continue.

21 MR. ATKINSON: Okay. Come this pipeline,
22 it won't go through. This pipeline ain't going go through.
23 'Cause we have enough problems. Like where we're in now.
24 'Cause if the pipeline go through we're going to have a rough
25 time to live, like. All the Indians knows that right now.

26 Right now, can't you just, can you just

1 see it if you put the pipeline through? Already through the
2 Indians here. They love you guys, yeah, why put the pipeline
3 there?

4 Hey look, man, everybody depends on us,
5 you. Hey, look around, look around you guys, huh? You put it
6 through, man, we're going to have a sure hard rough time, you
7 know? Like the caribou couldn't come through. The moose come
8 through, can't. Right now we're talking right now, eh? All
9 these guys depending man. Can't you guys see it? You can't
10 do that to the Indians who are genuine Indians here, and we're
11 looking forward to that, too. Everybody does. That's how we
12 make our living. Guiding, and everything. That's how we make
13 our living. We don't, we don't need no pipeline here, man.
14 So we talk sensible right now, we don't want to put it right
15 here and there in it.

16 Hey look, that's our lives. You're
17 just going to take our lives away from us? This is our lives,
18 hey, whitey, this is our lives. That's how we live. The moose,
19 the caribou and everything. Right now, hey, just wait, right
20 now I'd like to tell - you got to get a licence huh? Licence
21 to kill a moose, or a caribou or anything. We didn't use to
22 have that way before. A lot of Indians got mad, yeah, for sure.
23 This getting our licence just to kill a moose. I mean, right
24 now, we're just, we're raising them shit, but we're doing all
25 right. We're doing no bloody pipeline around here. There's
26 a limit with the caribou, like. They migrate, they come back,

1 like, huh? We're here, we're already here, man. Right now,
2 we're going to have a good time - not good time. But the
3 caribou, there are no pipeline.

4 I love all the Indians, man. They're
5 Yukon cause they know me and I don't want, I don't want them
6 put down.

7 Right now, you know, you're just taking
8 the land away from us, you know. We used to, we were born
9 here, we used born here. We used to kick heels together.
10 Right now you guys trying to take it away from us. No, really.
11 I love you guys here, but, I don't think you guys love us.
12 No, really, land claims, you better wait for that ten year,
13 ten years from now, til we get the land claims together.
14 Like B.C., eh, come on.

15 Can't you guys, eh, get your shit to-
16 gether? We Indians have Yukon, right? And come on. We're
17 strong men, too, man. We want all the Indians together here.
18 We don't know - we're waiting for the land claims to be settled.
19 Just don't push it in to us.

20 I love you guys, but, you know, our
21 people means more to me. You guys just pushing really hard,
22 like. I love you guys, don't push so hard. You guys are like,
23 look it, look it, look it, look. Look at us Indians around
24 here, huh? We get a hunting licence here, too, like all the
25 bloody honkies here. Hey, look, look what happened to our
26 land here.

1 We love you guys, sure we do. Really
2 do. I mean, you guys are pushing just a little bit too hard.
3 But we do love you guys.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you, Mr.
5 Atkinson, does that...?

6 MR. ATKINSON: No, that's not it for
7 all these Indians around here. All these Indians around here,
8 not all of them. Some guys are just pushing back, but, most
9 of them. We don't hear, we don't, well, we don't want no
10 pipeline here.

11 You guys, you know what? It affects
12 us like mosquitoes, just come after our eyes. The caribou
13 wouldn't come here no more. They migrate all the time, like,
14 eh? The moose, too. That's what we live off from. What the
15 hell? Sorry, man, but, what the hell, what the hell, we're
16 not going to stand up and look straight up.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Atkinson.,

18 MR. ATKINSON: Well, I'm just talking.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, and some other.
20 We do have some other, I think, who have and you're really
21 welcome to speak again later, if you so wish.

22 If someone else would like to come for-
23 ward to express an opinion or ask a question.

24 MR. DON MCKAY: My name is Don McKay.
25 I'm a businessman, with a future, I hope. I have just a few
26 comments to make. I originally did not plan to say anything,

1 but, there's been a few things that have been bothering me
2 and so I will state them.

3 I do not believe that the impact of
4 the pipeline to be that which it's being blown up to be. I've
5 lived in two small communities, not in the north, where a
6 pipeline went through. The two direct impacts of the pipeline,
7 in each of the communities in which I lived, were as follows.
8 There was an increase in business to only one particular as-
9 pect of the business sector and that was the bar. And the
10 second impact was as was expressed by many of the native ladies
11 early this afternoon, that of an impact on the young girls and
12 some of the ladies in the community. Those were the direct
13 impacts of the pipeline.

14 However, these, we should have learned
15 something from them and they can be regulated by knowing that
16 these are things that are probably going to happen, therefore,
17 we can watch for them and, with the assistance of the RCMP
18 and the pipeline people, it can be held to a minimum.

19 To go - something else that has been
20 bothering me. It's from a historical point of view. I was
21 a teacher, a history major, principal of the school here and
22 in Saskatchewan. Can we hold up development? History tells
23 us no, it has never been done successfully in the written
24 history of the world. It's written in the textbooks - success-
25 fully. Therefore, - and Helen also proved this fact, just a
26 few seconds ago, when she said that there has been many develop-

1 ments in the last five years. I've witnessed them all and
2 these are good developments. They're great and it is proof
3 that developments have to go on and that we cannot stay in
4 one place. Life does not stand still. Therefore, to go on to
5 what I would like to say, we find that development is going
6 to go on whether we like it or not. Therefore, that leaves
7 us not the choice of whether we like it or we don't like it,
8 or yes, we're for it, or no, we're not for it. It leaves us
9 with the problem - development is going on, how do we best
10 fit ourselves into it, apply ourselves.

11 I agree, as was stated, that the na-
12 tive people are not ready, but they will not be anymore ready
13 in ten years, because they cannot stop development. There-
14 fore, I suggest, they do as they have done in the past ten
15 years, five years, as Helen has said. They make mistakes,
16 they get involved. We all make mistakes. I have made many,
17 each one of us has made many. But the choice is not whether
18 we are for it or we are against it or we're going to stop it
19 or we're going to have the pipeline come through. It is a
20 matter that development is going to take place, how do we
21 best apply ourselves to that situation?

22 Therefore, I say, seeing as I believe,
23 and I think history proves it, that we cannot stop develop-
24 ment, I say let's have the pipeline in Yukon, but let's have
25 it on our terms. Let's have some positive input instead of
26 saying, no, we don't want it or yes, we're for it, let's say

Mr. McKay
Mr. Burrell

2742

1 let's have it this way if possible. Let's put some of these
2 things in it, not a simple yes or no.

3 May I ask some questions of the
4 pipeline people?

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Certainly, Mr. McKay.

6 MR. MCKAY: I would first of all like
7 to know what will be the immediate benefits of the pipeline
8 to the Yukon?

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Burrell, would
10 you like to move to the other microphone and speak to that?

11 MR. BURRELL: Very briefly, there will
12 be business opportunities, there will be employment opportun-
13 ities, not only in the construction phase, but in the opera-
14 ting and maintenance phase. There'll be tax benefits to the
15 government. We estimate that those will be around five mil-
16 lion dollars when the pipeline gets operational. We believe
17 it will add diversity to the Yukon economy. It'll provide
18 natural gas supply to those communities which are along the
19 routing of the highway along the Alaska Highway.

20 In addition to that, we have said that
21 we would be prepared, at a later date, to utilize hydro power,
22 if it turns out that hydro power is in the best interests of
23 the Yukon. We are prepared to put in turbines now, but
24 with provisions for adding or converting over to electric
25 motor drive if it's in the best interests of the Yukon and,
26 in doing so, it would provide a baseload for such a develop-

Mr. Burrell
Mr. McKay

2743

1 ment, as I said, if it's in the best interests of the Yukon.

2 MR. MCKAY: Okay, you partially ans-
3 wered my second question which was to Ross River, but to go
4 back, it has been my experience in the pipelines that I
5 witnessed that they were almost a self-sufficient unit. They
6 had catering services for the feeding of the people and the
7 equipment that they require is of a technical nature, so the
8 benefit to the business sector would be an in-direct one. I
9 would assume you are talking about, by people having money
10 in their pocket, earning wages, spending them in various
11 places.

12 MR. BURRELL: Well, it can be, guess
13 can be anyway. The approach that our company has taken is
14 that the, we will, to the greatest extent that it's possible
15 to do so, utilize the goods and services provided by Yukon
16 businessmen. We are in the process and we'll be developing
17 a bidders list, which will enable Yukon bidders and Yukon
18 businesses to take advantage of those opportunities.

19 MR. MCKAY: Do you see any immediate
20 benefits to the residents of Ross River, if this pipeline
21 was to go through?

22 MR. BURRELL: I suppose the main
23 benefit, as I see it now, would be the employment opportunit-
24 ies which the pipeline would offer to Yukoners. We have said
25 that we will give preferential hiring to Yukoners, so I can
26 see that as the major benefit. I think that we have to

1 realize that there'll be, as we see it, more benefits
2 accruing to the communities along the Alaska Highway than
3 those that are off the main route, but we do see employment
4 as a benefit that would be available to all Yukoners.

5 MR. MCKAY: So, what you are saying
6 is that, really, there will be no immediate effect to Ross
7 River, other than if someone from here decides to go and
8 work on the pipeline?

9 MR. BURRELL: I guess you, as Ross
10 River as a community, yes, but I think that, as I mentioned
11 before, to the community, to the Yukon as a whole, there will
12 be taxes paid, which I suppose will spinoff to Ross River to
13 some degree.

14 MR. MCKAY: And also, perhaps, maybe
15 the power.

16 MR. BURRELL: Yes, the power is a
17 possibility. Here again, I'm saying that it's something
18 that we would be prepared to provide the baseload for if it
19 was in the best interests of the Yukon.

20 MR. MCKAY: To me, this is something
21 that we, as people of Ross River, should be considering. If,
22 what are the benefits of the pipeline to us? And if all of
23 us were to look at our power bill more often than just when
24 we write the cheque, perhaps that might be a benefit.

25 You've answered my third question,
26 what would be the related possibilities to the Yukon because

Mr. McKay
Mr. Burrell

1 of the pipeline, related developments, you stated the power.
2 Do you see any others?

3 MR. BURRELL: Those are the ones
4 that come to mind. I suppose that if the power became avail-
5 able, then there may be other spin-off benefits which could
6 accrue to the Yukon, but as a direct link to the pipeline,
7 I think I've identified the, basically, the ones that are
8 associated with the pipeline.

9 MR. MCKAY: Thank you very much, sir.
10 Thank you very much for letting me
11 say my few words.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you for that
13 submission, Mr. McKay.

14 May I just ask you, as a matter of
15 information as you move away, you mentioned that you lived in
16 two communities that had a pipeline go through, would you
17 mind telling us which two they were?

18 MR. MCKAY: Maryfield, Saskatchewan,
19 and the other one was Fairlight, Saskatchewan.

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

21 All right, can I ask if someone else
22 would like to come forward and make a comment, or ask a ques-
23 tion?

24 I'll just say once more that it's
25 very important that we hear from as many people as possible
26 and please don't stand on ceremony. We're not looking only

1 for the prepared and elaborate statements. We... welcome
2 indications of opinion however brief and however unprepared.

3 I'll just add one thing, before it
4 slips my mind, if any of those who have spoken have addition-
5 al thoughts they would like to pass along or anyone who has
6 not spoken this afternoon, this evening, does, as an after-
7 thought or otherwise, have a comment or a suggestion they
8 would like to pass along to the Inquiry, that can be done by
9 letter or brief or any other sort of written submission, by
10 mailing it to us at our office in Whitehorse. Alaska Highway
11 Pipeline Inquiry, Lynn Building, L, y, double n, in Whitehorse
12 and submissions received in that way will become part of our
13 formal record in the same way as statements, comments made
14 at the hearings themselves.

15 If I can sort of issue a last call,
16 to see if anyone else would like to - yes.

17 MS JUDY CARSON: My name is Judy
18 Carson and I work in the school as a remedial tutor.
19 I've been there for two and a half years and I've seen how
20 the kids today and school are having a real hard time in their
21 school work and everything. It might be because of the school
22 system, I don't know. I wouldn't know how to change it any-
23 way, right now, but, if they were hit right now with a pipe-
24 line, the kids that are in the primary grades now, I just
25 really don't know what would happen to them. They'd have that
26 much more to learn and they'd have a lot of problems, really,

1 That's one reason I'd like to see, I'd like the ten year
2 moritorium.

3 I remember back home when the Mackenzie
4 Valley, or the Mackenzie Highway was being rebuilt. And I
5 saw the things that were happening there. It was pretty
6 rough. I was just quite young and luckily enough, my mother
7 and dad had enough from, what would you say, enough guts to
8 stand by us and look after us, since there was nine girls in
9 the family.

10 But, the kids now are, you know, so
11 everybody says Indians are no good, lazy, good-for-nothing,
12 and alcoholics and a lot of these kids, it's not their fault,
13 you know, and if their parents have a problem now, what
14 are they going to be like when a pipeline goes through? And
15 all these transients are coming through? There's not only
16 going to be alcohol, there's also going to be drugs, which
17 is the big thing these days, I think.

18 I imagine juvenile delinquency
19 will go up and who is going to do anything about this?
20 That's what I would like to know. Who is going to come in
21 and bring in probation officers and stuff like this, to help
22 these kids that get into trouble? We really haven't had too
23 much of that yet, but even if the pipeline goes down the
24 Alaska Highway, I think, I feel that, since there's roads
25 from Watson Lake, Johnson's Crossing, Whitehorse, there's
26 going to be those few people who are going to wander up to

Ms Judy Carson
Mr Aubin Coad

1 the smaller communities and see what it really is all about.

2 And another thing that I would like
3 to see is, I've heard these things, maybe some Indians are
4 lazy and good-for-nothing and drunks and can't help themselves.
5 I really don't agree with that, because I bet you there's,
6 in every nationality, there's a bunch the same way that we
7 are considered being and we just don't see that. So I don't
8 think that anybody should just sit back and say, just the
9 Indians are like this.

10 And it seems to - another thing I'd
11 like to say is, right now we're all being put into certain
12 categories. The whites and non-status and the natives. I
13 don't think -I married a white man and from that time the
14 government told me that I was no longer considered an Indian
15 because I married a white man. I was born an Indian and I
16 think I'll die an Indian. And, you know, there's no reason
17 why we shouldn't all get together, like was said before, and
18 learn more about what's going on and all sit down together
19 and talk about it.

20 And I think that's all I have to say.
21 Thank you.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: I'd like to thank you
23 very much, Ms Carson, for coming forward and submitting that,
24 giving us those remarks.

25 Okay, yes sir.

26 MR. AUBIN COAD: My name is Aubin

1 Coad and I'm a businessman of sorts, as everybody knows in
2 Ross River. I operate the Group Home in Ross River and right
3 now it's made up of eight kids, basically eight native kids,
4 and my own two kids and my wife and I.

5 I can see if the pipeline goes
6 through, that there will be, well, say take the eight kids
7 that I've got there. I can see that eight kids that would
8 be there, perhaps six would be brave enough or have enough
9 gumption to ride out the storm. Or, I should say, two would
10 have gumption. The other six, I think, would fall by the
11 wayside and I think that's an indication - that's my own
12 personal opinion of what the kids are like and what my inter-
13 pretation of what their future would be like, if the pipeline
14 went through.

15 I feel that, regardless of what this
16 committee, or what this Inquiry says, the pipeline will go
17 through, regardless whether it's a ten year moratorium, two
18 year moratorium or whatever. It will go through. I don't
19 like the consequences that will be evident and I can, you
20 know, I can foresee that there will be grave consequences.
21 I don't like it and I don't want it to happen, but I don't
22 think that you guys, this Inquiry, is worth, excuse my lang-
23 uage, a pinch of coon shit, because I don't believe that you
24 have got the power or anything else to change the govern-
25 ment's mind, and they've already made it up, because the
26 time limit is too tight.

1 I do not want the pipeline because
2 I feel that, in my case, the eight kids I'm looking after,
3 I don't feel that they would be, be tall enough or brave
4 enough to face the consequences and that's why I feel that,
5 you know, I don't want the pipeline, I don't. I feel that
6 it's not any good for the Yukon, or say for Ross River,
7 anyways.

8 I don't think it - the employment
9 possibilities that the representative from Foothills stated
10 would be very great for this community itself. I feel that,
11 say the four boys I've got, I don't think that maybe one,
12 perhaps in the near future, would be able to get a job
13 on the pipeline. But the other guys, they're not interested
14 in that. I think two, possibly, yeah, two, probably be in-
15 terested in following what their parents are doing and that
16 is living off the land, basically. They come into town and
17 they buy their supplies, but they live in the woods. They
18 don't live in town here. They live in town for a few, you
19 know, a week or so at a time, then they take off into the
20 woods again.

I don't feel that the boys themselves /
21 would, you know, would be interested or care enough to want
22 the jobs, the so-called jobs, that the pipeline would offer.

23 I don't really want the pipeline because, you know, in
24 Ross River itself, you've got Faro on one side, Whitehorse
25 on the other, Watson Lake down there, and if the pipeline
26 came through, I can foresee that there would be a great

1 amount of, well, let's put it bluntly, illegitimate kids
2 floating around. More so than there are now and I don't
3 want that. I think people should have a right to choose
4 for themselves what they want to be and the pipeline will
5 be a factor that will be effecting that decision in a
6 way that it will not be very helpful for their future.

7 Thank you.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. I'll just
9 ask you on that, you would be, do I take it, sir, against the
10 pipeline at any time? Is that the consequence of your re-
11 marks, or just within...?

12 MR. COAD: I don't feel that the -
13 I feel that a pipeline will - I feel that a pipeline will go
14 through regardless of what you or anybody else or any future
15 inquiry says. I feel that a pipeline will go through. I
16 don't want it because I feel that the kids - Okay, I'm speak-
17 ing as a white person, I look after Indian kids, native kids.
18 I don't feel that, for me, the pipeline would be very good
19 or beneficial for the kids and I'm talking about the kids.
20 I don't mean the 19, 18 year old kids floating around here.
21 I mean the 7, 8, 12, 14 year old kids who have got a future.
22 And I don't feel that the pipeline will offer anything for
23 them, any pipeline, and whenever.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: I'm simply seeking
25 clarification of your opinion because that's, after all, what
26 our job is, but I am right in thinking that your view is that

1 you would not see a pipeline in the foreseeable future as a
2 desireable thing, to the extent.....

3 MR. COAD: It's not.... for the
4 people up here, the consequences would be quite horrible, I
5 think. That's my opinon.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you for
7 that opinion, sir.

8 Could I ask if someone else would
9 like to....yes? Ms Thompson.

10 MARGARET THOMPSON: Something that's
11 been bothering me. I've been thinking about it and I keep
12 forgetting to mention it in the various times I've spoken.
13 That, in the Yukon, the road, metric here, and so on, would
14 provide a better or, shall we say, a more effective communi-
15 cation as compared to the Northwest Territories and one of
16 the arguments was the impact that is going to be created in
17 the Northwest Territories of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.
18 I feel that their impact will be less because they are more
19 isolated in some ways, so therefore, the impact in the Yukon
20 is going to be greater.

21 I feel also, because of the services
22 that we have at this present time, the police system, the
23 health system and so on, that we will be unable to handle
24 this extra workload on the staff and so on. And at times
25 they can't handle the situations as they happen now, because
26 of the higher rate ^{of} alcoholism, related problems.

1 And there was a question about
2 employment. Was there going to be any - I think the reply
3 was, what was the immediate result that we were going to get
4 in Ross River. And they mentioned employment. Employment
5 opportunities would be the major benefits that they could
6 see right now. Well, what happens to the local community
7 if they do employ people from here that will be going to
8 the Alaska Highway, for instance, to be employed. We will
9 be losing a lot of our resource people and that will mean
10 that we will be unable to carry on, or else we'll get in-
11 experienced people, resulting in higher costs.

12 And, talking about employment,
13 another aspect. One of the arguments was that they would
14 have a hiring hall down South and, so therefore, we
15 wouldn't be taking the leaders away from the community and
16 so on, or the resource people, because it wasn't necessary.
17 But, you know, immediately you start mentioning the word
18 pipeline, everybody wants to come up to the Yukon, so that
19 you're going to have another problem created. A welfare-
20 type, social service problem, with a great in-migration of
21 people that will be coming up here just on speculation. And
22 it's already happening - I heard it already mentioned.

23 And, regarding this decision about
24 development of this pipeline or whatever development, I feel
25 it is a political decision and at the present, the present
26 government, I feel, doesn't truly or fully represent native

Ms Thompson
Mr. McKay
Mr. Dieckmann

2754

1 people. And this has been brought many times, up many times.
2 I would like to see this result before they want to take on
3 another development and to have full participation by the
4 native people .

5 I think that's all I can. Thanks
6 very much.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Ms
8 Thompson.

9 MR. MCKAY: I still have one com-
10 ment to make and that is that the impact on someone who
11 has never seen something about what you're talking about,
12 the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. We're talking about communi-
13 ties who have not experienced a flow of people. I'm talk-
14 ing about Yukon, where most communities, all communities,
15 have experienced a flow of people. The impact has to be
16 less on that group of people that have experienced some
17 influx of people, whereas, if you have a community that has
18 not been accustomed to a large input of people, they are
19 taken completely by surprise, by fear, because they've never
20 seen that before, and to say that the less impact is in the
21 Mackenzie Vally, doesn't make any sense at all.

22 Thank you.

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Dieckmann, at
24 the back of the room.

25 MR. DIECKMANN: This community
26 here, every summer or spring, experience an influx of people.

1 Up to date, I would say it's about 250 people have come
2 through this community, are going out in the bush. I
3 didn't see any rapes, I didn't see any increase in drunken-
4 ness, I just haven't seen it.

5 Thank you.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, sir.

7 Mr. Atkinson, do you have an addi-
8 tional comment to make?

9 MR. ATKINSON: Darn rights. All
10 the Indians around here, most of them anyway. Okay, right
11 now. You see these Indians around here? The Indians here?
12 They're pretty pissed off. Sure they are! When you guys
13 come here, talk about pipeline, you know. All these guys
14 pissed off, but I cooled them down, right.

15 The pipeline go through, we're
16 going to start an uprising. Darn rights. It's no laughing.
17 No laughing business. I'm going to start an uprising. That's
18 how serious we are, man. We love our country and we love
19 people, too. But we don't like no pipeline going through.
20 That's our living. That's our living. That's where it
21 stops, that's where our living.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you,
23 Mr. Atkinson.

24 MR. ATKINSON: Yeah, but that's
25 our living, though.

26 Are you guys going to put the

Mr. Atkinson
Mr. Matthew Sills

'2756

1 pipeline through? People, but that's our living, man.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you,
3 Mr. Chairman. We may have one or two other people who
4 would like to make a comment, so I'll ask you if you could
5 complete your statement, if you would please.

6 MR. ATKINSON: That's all I've
7 got to say, man.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Okay,
9 could I ask if anyone else has a point to make? Yes, sir.

10 MR. MATTHEW SILLS: My name is
11 Matthew Sills. I'm a business man here in town. I'm
12 speaking more as a resident of the Yukon, because I've
13 just been a short term resident of Ross River. I state
14 that I am in favour of the pipeline, I think. Speaking in
15 terms, as a, you know, like, as a Yukoner, and as a Canad-
16 ian, too, I think it's, with the three alternatives that
17 have been suggested, the route through the Yukon is the
18 best. I think also that, that the native peoples have
19 perhaps presented ^{the} pipeline as a bogeyman and that there
20 are problems and by stopping the pipeline it's not going to
21 resolve those problems. They are problems that have to be
22 resolved and they should be resolved. Stopping the
23 pipeline is not going to, going to resolve their problems.
24 And stopping development, I think, as Mr. McKay was saying,
25 for something like this it's the case of having to maximize
26 your gains and minimize your losses. And maximize the gains

1 of development. Development is an inexorable process and
2 this is one case of it, I think, this, now, Southern
3 Canada and the United States needs the energy that is there.
4 A moritorium of ten years is not going to, it's not going
5 to, you know, like solve that energy problem.

6 I can see, I think, in the mini-
7 mizing your losses, that it is something that should be
8 supervised very, very carefully. That, I can see where
9 there can be cases of where, well, like what happened in
10 Alaska, of inflation running, you know, ahead of, let's
11 say people who are not involved in the pipeline's incomes.

12 I think minimizing losses is important and maximizing
13 the gains. I think there's a lot to be gained by develop-
14 ment in the Yukon. Not stopping it, putting a ten year
15 moritorium on it is no, is no resolution for it.

16 That's basically what I have to
17 say.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you
19 very much, Mr. Sills, for coming forward and letting us
20 have your views.

21 Can I ask if anyone else would
22 like to make a comment or express an opinion? Yes.

23 MS BRENDA JENNER: My name is
24 Brenda Jenner and I'm a nurse here in Ross River. I don't
25 even know if I'm for it or against it, but I just really
26 would like to say that I really think that it's going to

1 go through, whether we, you know, our opinion differs of
2 not. And I'd really like to see the Inquiry come back and
3 we can have more input into more direct things like how
4 the problems we're going to run into, how we can solve
5 them or be aware of them and educate us in the communities
6 to the problems.

7 I was in Fort Simpson when the
8 road came through up there and I know health problems
9 were a great problem, but I also think the hiring practices
10 were very poor. Many of the men that were hired were real
11 southern misfits, as far as I'm concerned. Like, they
12 didn't belong anywhere. They weren't really interested
13 in their job. They caused a lot of problems and I really
14 think that, you know, if the pipeline people would be more
15 careful of the people they hired, it would help in a lot,
16 incline in health, et cetera.

17 I don't know, I just really
18 feel it's going to come through and I would really like
19 to see us have more input into the controls that the pipe-
20 line is going to have and the guarantees that we're going
21 to get what they say...

22 Thank you.

23 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you for your
24 observation. On the first part of it, a number of others
25 as well, have said, you know, they feel it's a foregone
26 conclusion that there will be a pipeline. That may be so,

1 but remember it's necessarily a foregone conclusion that
2 there'll be a pipeline through Canada or that, if there
3 is, that it follow the Alaska Highway, rather than the
4 Mackenzie Valley. So it, perhaps, it's not quite so simple
5 that it is a yes or no to development. There are options
6 open and this is one of the reasons for this exercise, to
7 transmit opinions on the Alaska Highway as a, you know, a
8 good or a not so good alternative.

9 Secondly, with respect a further
10 swing by an inquiry, the government has said, I guess I
11 touched on this very briefly at the beginning, but that
12 if, when it gives approval in principle, if it gives one
13 to a Canadian route and if that route is the Alaska Highway,
14 the government is committed to establishing a further in-
15 quiry to do just the sort of things that you mentioned, to
16 develop the details of the terms and conditions that the
17 pipeline company should have to comply with in construction
18 of the pipeline and to carry forward the work on a final
19 socio and economic impact statement.

20 And included in the jobs that we
21 are asked to do, by our terms of reference, is the direct-
22 ion to include in our report to the government, views about
23 what further studies might be undertaken, with an eye to
24 that second stage, and also what form that second stage
25 might take. You know, whether it be my royal commission
26 or some other vehicle. So that's part of our task, to say

1 something about what the second stage should look like.

2 Mr. Atkinson, we're pleased to
3 have your comments, but we may have people who have not spoken
4 a first time or even a second time. Can I just, before you
5 speak, ask if there is anyone else who will have a view to
6 express or a question to ask?

7 MR. SILLS: I have a question
8 to ask. I was just wondering if I could ask Mr. Burrell just
9 exactly how many people will be hired and what exactly his
10 hiring practices would be?

11 MR. CHAIRMAN On the first part,
12 I perhaps can answer briefly for him. He can correct me if
13 I'm wrong, but in the peak periods of construction, the three
14 year construction period, there would be about 2,300 employees
15 involved.

16 MR. SILLS: Excuse me, but how
17 may of those employees would be Indians.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Well, he can,
19 perhaps, speak in more detail. I think Mr. Burrell has
20 indicated. I will ask him to speak in more detail. I think
21 he's spoken in terms of how many Yukoners, rather than how
22 many native people or non-native people.

23 All right, I will call on him in
24 a moment. Just to complete, though, the short answer. Twenty-
25 three hundred for the peak period during the construction per-
26 iod. After that, in the Operation and Maintenance period, the

1 numbers of pipeline company has used, if I remember correctly,
2 is something like 190, being basically a hundred employees
3 in Whitehorse in the headquarters and 22 employees in each of
4 the four compressor stations.

5 MR. ATKINSON: We still don't
6 want it.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, Mr. Atkin-
8 son, but I wonder, Mr. Burrell, could you perhaps speak to
9 that second part of the question, as to what proportion of
10 those employees you see being Yukoners, and whether you have
11 a comment on what proportion might be native people.

12 MR. BURRELL: In the construction
13 phase, we've estimated that about 60 per cent of the jobs that
14 are available, 60 per cent of the number that you quoted,
15 could be filled by Yukoners and that means a total of about
16 1,300 or 1,400 people. This is in the construction phase.
17 Now, how many would be native, that's, or Indians, that's
18 very difficult to say. It would depend on how much interest
19 they have in actually taking on the jobs in the construction
20 phase. But certainly, we're going to give preference to Yukoners
21 and I think the matter has been raised many times before, but
22 it certainly important to get a definition of a Yukoner and
23 have a definition that is universally accepted as to what a
24 Yukoner is and there's no doubt in my mind that the Indian
25 people will be in the definition of Yukoners, there's no
26 doubt about that at all. So that they will have preferential

1 hiring treatment for those jobs on construction as Yukoners.

2 In the Operating and Maintenance
3 phase, here again it's very difficult to say. We've estima-
4 ted that probably over a hundred of those jobs would be avail-
5 able to Yukoners. Here again we will be giving preferential
6 hiring to Yukoners. How many of those would be Indian, it's
7 difficult to say. I have to add that we have a training
8 program called the Nortran Training Program, which we will
9 be implementing to train Yukoners for the jobs that are avail-
10 able on the pipeline and, at this point in time, that has
11 been operating for about seven years and about 90 per cent
12 of the positions that are held in that program are, in fact,
13 held by native people.

14 GENE PECKA: Mr. Burrell, how
15 many of the people, of the people you are hiring will be
16 labourers and how many will be trained people?

17 MR. BURRELL: Gee, I'm sorry,
18 I don't have that breakdown. I don't have that with me, I'm
19 afraid.

20 A VOICE: What's your classifi-
21 cation of a Yukoner -- a four year residence.

22 MR. BURRELL: That's a classifi-
23 cation that's been utilized in the Nortran Program and they've
24 used that for a means to get the program underway and to give
25 opportunities to people that have lived in Yukon and the NWT,
26 for that matter, but, I believe it's important that with a

1 program and a project like the one that we're proposing, that
2 a definition of Yukoner be established so that it's universal-
3 ly accepted and the Yukoners do get the advantage of employ-
4 ment.

5 And there are other matters,
6 too, that would affect Yukoners, such as Yukon businesses
7 and so on, so, I think it's extremely important that a Yukoner
8 definition be struck and universally accepted.

9 A VOICE: Well, if you say
10 four years, that pretty well leaves a labour shortage in
11 Yukon.

12 MR. BURRELL: Well, first of
13 all, we're not saying that four years is what the definition
14 should be. In order to get the Nortran Program estab-
15 lished, they established the four year residency requirement,
16 but that doesn't necessarily have to be the definition of
17 Yukoner.

18 A VOICE: Well, what
19 I'm assuming is that if you have a four year limit, anybody
20 who's lived in the Yukon four years is pretty well establish-
21 ed in an occupation, which will mean most of the jobs open
22 will remain vacant

23 MR. BURRELL: That may be so.
24 Here, again, the definition of Yukoner will really, is really
25 important, as I think, as you, as we all can appreciate.

26 A VOICE: What do you pro-

1 pose the definition?

2 MR. BURRELL: Our position on
3 that is that, as others have said, it's a very important
4 matter and we feel that the Territorial Government should be
5 coming up with a definition, or perhaps as a recommendation
6 to this Inquiry, perhaps the Inquiry could suggest a defini-
7 tion of a Yukoner.

8 But you have no
9 suggestions.

10 MR. BURRELL: We haven't taken
11 one, no.

12 MR. PHELPS: The Government of
13 the Yukon will be apparently coming forward with their
14 definition in the Fall, or the Summer, in a matter of inter-
15 est.

16 MR. SILLS: Well, one thing
17 that has worried me is if there is, let's say, it does create,
18 let's say a labour shortage, and it's going to mean a large
19 influx of people up here, what happens afterwards? What
20 happens after the pipeline has been constructed, where do
21 they go if there are no jobs up here?

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: I think that
23 has been the pipeline company's position, in that they would
24 fly the employees out after they had completed the construc-
25 tion period or an employee was terminated in the course
26 of the construction period.

1 Any follow-up on that. You
2 know, on definition of Yukoners, we've had various sugges-
3 tions in the hearings, ranging from Chamber of Commerce's
4 suggestion in the formal hearings that, in Whitehorse, that
5 it be someone who has been here since January 1, of this
6 year, '77, through someone who's been here long enough to
7 qualify for a vote, or someone who has been here enough for
8 a game licence. At the other end of the spectrum, someone
9 who has been here for ten years. These are all suggestions
10 that have been made.

11 Yes, Ms Thompson.

12 MS THOMPSON: It's just a
13 reply to that last question, if it would create a labour
14 shortage then you would have an influx of people to fill
15 those positions and then, what are you going to, have, what's
16 going to happen to all those people after the job's finished.

17 I think the answer to the ques-
18 tion is solved when he said that native people -- mentioned
19 that this whole concept of this pipeline / wasn't going to defin-
20 itely result in the Indians people's problems and so on.
21 Maximize gains. This is our argument for the ten year mori-
22 torium. I think native people have to become prepared. We
23 can implement programs towards training and so if you want
24 to go in that sense and I think it will help to solve that
25 kind of problem.

26 And also, I'd like to mention

1 I wanted, actually, tonight I wanted to talk about youth
2 and I got carried away on another theme. I would like
3 to find, and I think you're aware of the situation that's
4 happening right here, where you can see the social pres-
5 sures being exerted on the young people. There is a good
6 example of it here tonight. Where the frustrations are
7 brought out, because they are in the middle of a transition.
8 They have to accept the cultural values of their old people,
9 their traditional and natural laws and so on, and the confu-
10 sion it creates when they are being told by the system,
11 the law system and so on. The English law system, that
12 you must accept our laws, you must do it our way. Our
13 values, our system. So, I think that they're caught in-
14 between there. This is where you have your high rate
15 of alcoholism, your high drop-out rate in your high school
16 and so on. And we have many, just in this community alone,
17 I would estimate maybe 25 in that age area right now, that
18 is just treading water, doing nothing literally. And this
19 is my concern, the use, and maybe this, looking at, maybe
20 they only say that the problem always solves itself, the
21 answer always lies in the problem, because we can look at
22 these youths and start implementing programs to get them
23 involved in this pipeline, or any type of development in
24 the Yukon. And I think this would answer some of these
25 other questions.

26 Thank you.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you,
2 Ms Thompson.

3 I will ask if anyone else
4 has a comment or a question?

5 If not, ladies and gentlemen,
6 I'm going to thank you very much indeed for coming out,
7 both this afternoon and this evening. It's been a very
8 impressive turn-out from the town of Ross River, as has
9 been the degree of participation. So, thank you very much
10 for coming out to let us have the benefit of your views.

11
12 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED).
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

343.093 Alaska Highway
A47F58 Pipeline Inquiry
Vol. 21

AUTHOR
June 10, 1977 Vol. 21

TITLE
Ross River, Y.T.

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

343.093

A47F58

Vol 21

CAI
IA 800
77A021
V. 22

ALASKA HIGHWAY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF AN APPLICATION BY FOOTHILLS PIPE
LINES (YUKON) LTD. TO THE MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT FOR A GRANT OF THOSE
INTERESTS IN THOSE AREAS OF TERRITORIAL LANDS IN THE
YUKON TERRITORY AS MAY BE NECESSARY FOR THE CONSTRUC-
TION AND OPERATION OF THE SAID NATURAL GAS PIPELINE
AND THE WORKS AND FACILITIES CONNECTED THEREWITH AND
INCIDENTAL THERETO,

AND

IN THE MATTER OF A BOARD OF INQUIRY ON THE SOCIO-
ECONOMIC ASPECTS OF AN ALASKA HIGHWAY GAS PIPELINE.

BEFORE THE BOARD

| | |
|------------------------|----------|
| K.M. LYSYK, Esq., Q.C. | CHAIRMAN |
| WILLARD PHELPS, Esq. | MEMBER |
| MRS. EDITH BOHMER | MEMBER |

P R O C E E D I N G S

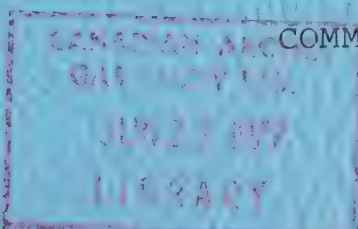
VOLUME 22

BURWASH LANDING, Y.T.

JUNE 11TH, 1977

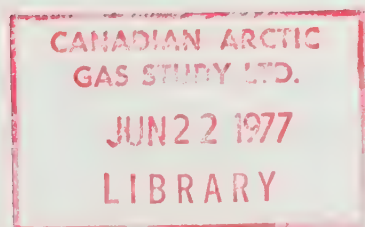
COMMUNITY HEARING

343.093
A47F58
Vol. 22



INDEX OF WITNESSES

| | <u>Page</u> |
|-------------------------------|-------------|
| MS. LENA JOHNSON ----- | 2770 |
| MR. LOUIS JACQUOT ----- | 2771-2794 |
| CHIEF JOE JOHNSON ----- | 2772 |
| MS. SANDRA JOHNSON ----- | 2773 |
| MS. MARY EASTERSON ----- | 2777 |
| MR. SID VANDERMEER ----- | 2779 |
| MS. MARILYN VANDERMEER ----- | 2779 |
| MR. BRIAN KINNEY ----- | 2780 |
| MR. JIMMY ENOCH ----- | 2782 |
| MR. HENRY MICHEL ----- | 2784 |
| MR. SAM JOHNSON ----- | 2789 |
| MS. JESSIE JOHNSON ----- | 2791 |
| MR. WALTER CARLICK ----- | 2795-2811 |
| MS. COPPER LILY JOHNSON ----- | 2797 |
| MS. DONALDA EASTERSON ----- | 2798 |
| MS. DARLENE JOE ----- | 2798 |
| MR. CHARLES EKLUND ----- | 2798 |
| MR. MIKE WILLIAMS ----- | 2803 |
| MS. GLORIA JOHNSON ----- | 2805 |
| MS. ALICE CARLICK ----- | 2807 |
| MS. MARY JANE JOHNSON ----- | 2809 |



343.093
A47 F58
Vol. 22

Burwash Landing, Yukon Territory

June 11th, 1977

COMMUNITY HEARING

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentlemen, I wonder if we can re-open the hearing now, that we adjourned here in Burwash Landing on the first of June.

Please let me know if you have any problems hearing back there. I can see ample seating space up closer if you are having trouble hearing. I'm not going to bother with opening comments. Most of you, I think, were here on the first of June. For the very few who weren't, perhaps I can just take a moment to introduce the Board.

My name is Ken Lysyk, and with me on the Board are Edith Bohmer and Willard Phelps. Our job, as you will know, is to report to the Government of Canada on the first of August to tell them what we have learned during these hearings about the attitudes of Yukoners to the proposed pipeline along the Alaska Highway. We are also to say something to the Government about what we have learned concerning what the effects would be of building such a pipeline and one or two other matters as well.

Let me just say again, that it's very important that we hear from as many people as possible to learn what they think is good about the pipeline proposal, what

1 they think is not so good. Perhaps with respect to some
2 of the problems that a pipeline would create if anyone has
3 a suggestion that they would like to pass along about how
4 some of the problems could be kept to a minimum if the
5 pipeline is proposed, of course, we will be pleased to hear
6 that as well.

7 Since we were here, we have
8 completed hearings at the other highways, south along the
9 Alaska Highway. We have also been in Ross River and in
10 Faro. Next week we continue with the hearings off the Alaska
11 Highway - Dawson, Pelly, Carmacks, Clinton, then we come back
12 to Whitehorse for the last round of the formal hearings.
13 Three weeks of hearings in Whitehorse, as well as some
14 community hearings in the evenings.

15 So, I think that's about all I
16 want to say by way of opening comments. This is a bit of a
17 landmark for us, because it concludes the hearings along the
18 Alaska Highway. It's also the first, and we all hope, not
19 the last of the community hearings that we are able to
20 conduct outdoors in this very, very fine setting.

21 Let me mention that Miss Lena
22 Johnson is available again to translate for anyone who would
23 like to have their statement or question translated, or
24 indicate that they would like to have someone else's
25 comments translated.

26 Can I then ask if anyone would

1 like to come forward to express an opinion to the Board, or
2 ask a question about the proposed pipeline?

3 I would just say once again that
4 the community hearings are ones in which we don't expect,
5 although we are glad to receive written briefs and so on,
6 but we don't expect prepared statements or formal statements
7 of any kind. We hope you won't be reluctant to come forward
8 simply because you don't have something prepared in advance
9 or anything that's very lengthy or very fancy. It's simply,
10 I say again, very important that we hear from as many people
11 as possible to get a feel for what the opinion is, what
12 people's reactions are to the pipeline proposal.

13 I'm told I should keep the
14 microphone very close when speaking out of doors, because
15 of the wind problem.

16 MISS JOHNSON: I just want to
17 say something about -- something I don't like about pipeline
18 is pollution. I just worry about pollution. What's going
19 to happen to our lake and fishes, and all that. Us native
20 people don't -- how many years native people live here, they
21 never, ever pollute even one small pond in their lives. We
22 were told when I was small in the school, ought not even to
23 throw in fish bones or something in to the lake. Maybe inside
24 the fish where we clean and leave beside the lakes and the
25 sea gulls take some of it. Birds eat some. So we just never
26 pollute the water. Right now is just a few sewers going in to

1 our Kluane Lake here. I think there's one in Destruction Bay
2 and Burwash, and we just don't do those things. Not to throw
3 dirty things in to our water and the pipeline people might
4 just make it worse, for us, for our fishes, you know, that --
5 I know many more sewers will go in to that Lake. How many
6 more people going to build lodges along the highway. Just
7 thinking about that, and just -- I don't think it's any good
8 for our Lake and our children in future. That's all I have
9 to say, thank you.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
11 much, Miss Johnson.

12 Mr. Jacquot?

13 MR. JACQUOT: My name is Louis
14 Jacquot from Burwash Landing. I wish that somebody would
15 quit putting the word into people's mouth to work against
16 this pipeline. The people themselves want the pipeline, but
17 they can't decide to say to do whatever they want to say.
18 There's scouts sent all over the Yukon by CYI or other members
19 of Whitehorse. We're going to get this pipeline, which I
20 know for facts, and if the people don't believe me in
21 Burwash here, or anywheres, just pick up the paper of the
22 Yukon News, and you'll find out where the whites really in
23 favour of the pipeline, now, why? Can't the native of the
24 Yukon Territory are not in favour, why? Because somebody
25 is putting the word in to their mouth to decide what they get
26 themselves. Because the reason why they are doing that, somebody

1 wants to get rich and put the money in his own pocket. There
2 is somebody working for the CYI. He might be here today,
3 but if he's not here now, he's scared to come out.

4 Okay, and I know the guy. He
5 used to be around here, but if he's not here right now at
6 this very moment, he must be a two faced person.

7 Myself, I'm all in favour of
8 the pipeline, but I think the railroad could tie up with the
9 pipeline with Foothills and P.G. & E and White Pass, that
10 would create a lot more work for the country, for years, and
11 years, and years, and years.

12 My name is Louis Jacquot from
13 Burwash Landing, I thank you.

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
15 Jacquot for that statement.

16 Can I ask someone else -- yes,
17 sir?

18 CHIEF JOHNSON: My name is Joe
19 Johnson, and I would like to correct some of the comments
20 made by Mr. Jacquot, against the CYI.

21 I think Mr. Jacquot doesn't
22 realize that the impact of the highway will create to the
23 people of our country here, for the Indian people. As Mr.
24 Jacquot was saying that CYI was putting words in to our
25 mouth, I think the CYI is doing -- what they are doing is
26 going to each community and awaring people of what affect it

1 will have, seeing as there is no other party going around
2 telling the people -- the Indian people don't exactly know
3 what the impact of the pipeline is.

4 I don't think Mr. Jacquot knows
5 himself what the impact of the highway is -- I mean the
6 pipeline is. But he must know the impact of the Alaska
7 Highway. I think he was big enough then.

8 But as far as CYI goes, I think
9 they are doing a pretty good job of going around to each
10 community and awaring people of what a pipeline would bring
11 with them when they do come.

12 I know it will create a lot of
13 problems for the Indian people. I would like to go back to
14 Mr. Jacquot's statement there. I know it creates a lot of
15 jobs, but what comes with these jobs? There's a lot of
16 things I guess Mr. Jacquot doesn't know. Maybe I'll come
17 back later and speak a bit more, I just wanted to clarify
18 what CYI was doing. They ain't putting no words in anybody's
19 mouth I don't think. Maybe I'll come back later and speak.

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Chief
21 Johnson, we're very pleased to hear from you again.

22 Can I ask if some -- yes?

23 MS. JOHNSON: My name is Sandra
24 Johnson. Before I start, I would like to say that I've been
25 to three meetings about this pipeline, and I've been to two
26 meetings when Foothills came here and told us about the

1 pipeline, and I went to one meeting when the CYI came. It
2 was after I went to those three meetings that I made up my
3 own mind. I don't think anybody told me what to say.

4 I cannot claim sides with the
5 years of ancestry here, but I have married in this community
6 and I have two children here, and I feel very much a part
7 of it. You are here to find out about how we feel about the
8 pipeline, so I will tell you at the beginning of my presentation
9 that most of us are definitely opposed to it.

10 I have heard many white people
11 say that the land here no longer -- that the people here no
12 longer live off the land. That may be true that they do not
13 use the land as much as they used to, but speaking for my
14 own family, I know that we get at least eighty per cent of
15 our protein food from the land. Many older people here in
16 the village eat almost all country food. If we have to buy
17 this food, our grocery bill would be very high indeed, and I
18 doubt that we could provide our children with a healthy and
19 well-balanced diet.

20 If a pipeline is built, it is
21 sure to affect the game in this area to some extent. And if
22 you look at Alaska for an example, the price of store bought
23 food is bound to go up.

24 I have also heard many people
25 say that the native people here are already ruined. They
26 have already lost their culture, their language, and they

1 have already such problems, such as alcoholism. These people
2 say that a pipeline moratorium will not make any difference
3 so go ahead and build it anyway. Well, it is true that we
4 have many problems. I'm not going to tell you how these
5 problems came about. Other people have already told you that.

6 The point is that this Band is
7 slowly coming to terms with these problems, and is starting
8 to solve them. If a pipeline is built, all of our efforts
9 will go down the drain.

10 I would like to speak about
11 three problem areas and how we are trying to solve them, and
12 how the pipeline will affect our efforts.

13 The first area is employment.
14 There are very few jobs here, that suit the skills and the
15 lifestyle of our people. It's very difficult for anyone to
16 work eight hours a day or more, and then have to come home
17 and get wood and water for his family. Also, our men here
18 have to spend considerable time hunting. Most of them must
19 get more than one moose a year because they are supporting
20 a large extended family.

21 The band has started to build
22 a tourist campsite that will offer guided tours in Kluane
23 Park and handicraft workshop, and we hope eventually to
24 extend this in to both a summer and winter operation.

25 I feel that this will provide
26 suitable jobs and it's going to capitalize on the skills that

1 the people here have already. It will provide us with jobs
2 forever, not just for four years.

3 But, if a pipeline is built,
4 maybe some people here will opt for high paying pipeline jobs,
5 and our campsites will have a hard time competing and may
6 fail as a result.

7 We also have a big problem in
8 the area of education. At present the school system is
9 hopelessly inadequate. You can count the number of high
10 school graduates in a village here on one hand. The curriculum
11 is one designed for B.C. urban children, not rural Yukoners.
12 Y.T.G. is very slow and reluctant to make any changes, let
13 alone support us in developing our own school system.

14 If a pipeline is built and the
15 white population of the Yukon increases, there will be many
16 more children from the south who will succeed in the present
17 system, and Y.T.G. will be even more reluctant to changes.

18 Alcohol abuse is another problem
19 we are trying to cope with. Already many people here in the
20 village have chosen to quit drinking, and we are hoping to
21 start an alcohol program in the near future that will help
22 other people. Our biggest obstacle that we need to overcome
23 is the number of people who do not live here, but who come
24 here only to drink. It is not the way of our old people to
25 kick guests out of their houses, and they are really taken
26 advantage of.

1 With a construction camp of
2 five hundred men seven miles up the road, this problem can
3 only get worse.

4 In closing, I would like to
5 say that we need the time to solve our problems in our own
6 way. For years Indian Affairs, R.C.M.P., Department of Social
7 Welfare, and other government organizations have been trying
8 to solve our problems, and they have not succeeded. All we
9 want is to be given a chance to continue with our own
10 solutions and to get on our feet again.

11 If a pipeline is built now, our
12 chances for success will be very small indeed. Thank you.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
14 much for that presentation, Ms. Johnson.

15 Can I invite someone else to
16 come forward with a statement or an expression of an opinion
17 or a question?

18 MS. EASTERSON: I'm Mary
19 Easterson. I am addressing the Inquiry today, not as the
20 education consultant for the Brotherhood, but as a member
21 of the Kluane Tribal Brotherhood.

22 The Indian people in the Yukon
23 have not yet benefitted to date, from any major development
24 that has occurred over the past years. We are again faced
25 with still another possibility of development. Development
26 to those who view it for purely economic reasons and personal

1 gain must end now.

2 The Indian people, after the
3 construction of the pipeline will be the only ones left to
4 piece their culture together. We have become a minority in
5 our own country. In order for us to develop and govern
6 ourselves in the manner in which we choose, we must be given
7 the time to do so. Native organizations and Band councils
8 are in the early stages of developing leadership and the
9 skills needed to cope with the present situation.

10 We have been subject to years
11 of indifference and colonialism by the white system. We
12 are not prepared to live under these conditions any more.
13 Nor, are we going to be shoved in to another situation where
14 we will be forced to accept your decision. If a decision is
15 made to construct the pipeline, and the land claims settlement
16 is not settled, you will be denying us one of our basic
17 rights as human beings. You will also be denying us the
18 opportunity to plan and determine our future as we see fit.
19 The pipeline issue has, and will create, a rift between the
20 two cultures in the Yukon.

21 I caution you as representatives
22 of your government to be very careful in your deliberations
23 and decisions. This land is not yours to take, it still
24 belongs to the Indians.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
26 much Ms. Easterson for that statement.

Mr. S. Vandermeer
Ms. M. Vandermeer

'2779

1 Can I ask if someone else would
2 like to come forward now? Yes, sir?

3 MR. VANDERMEER: My name is
4 Sid Vandermeer of Mountain View Lodge. I'm not much for
5 speeches, but I'm all for the pipeline, and I don't like to
6 stand in the way of progress so I say we just go ahead and
7 build it and make the best of it, and beside that I might
8 want to buy a new hat one of these days and it's going to take
9 a good paying pipeline job to do it. That's all.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
11 much Mr. Vandermeer. I can't understand why you would want
12 to trade in a good model like that.

13 Yes?

14 MS. VANDERMEER: My name is
15 Marilyn Vandermeer. First I would like to say that I'm
16 sorry to say this to the people of Burwash. I for one
17 think the pipeline should be built along the Alcan Highway
18 and I'm speaking for my whole family. I think it should be
19 of benefit to the Indian people and everybody else. It
20 would create jobs for a time for anybody who would be
21 interested in working for a living. Maybe some of my people
22 then would get off their big behinds and work for a living,
23 and they do have the opportunity now, like we do.

24 It would certainly raise their
25 standard of living. And as far as corrupting the local
26 native people if the pipeline goes through, such things as

1 drinking more, and crime, et cetera, that's strictly everybody's
2 own personal problem.

3 As for the wildlife goes, it
4 seems to me that animals adapt themselves more easily to
5 different and strange situations than people seem to.

6 About the environment. What
7 did the Alcan Highway do to the wildlife since 1942? Nothing
8 as far as I can see. Thank you.

9 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Ms.
10 Vandermeer.

11 Can I invite someone else to
12 come forward now, with a statement? Yes, sir?

13 MR. KINNEY: Yeah, my name is
14 Brian Kinney. I lived in Burwash for two years and just
15 lately moved back to town.

16 I'm speaking for my wife's side
17 of the family that live at the end of the Lake. They couldn't
18 be here today because they shot a moose and they're out on it,
19 but the wife and her side of the family seem to think that
20 the pipeline would be okay. They had a little misunderstanding
21 in Haines Junction over interpretation, but I think it's been
22 straightened out. I have a little statement here.

23 Most of the Indian people want
24 to see development of the pipeline. They have been told to
25 say no for the sake of the CYI. They feel if the pipeline
26 is built, the Indian people should be compensated. Each

1 individual Indian not being controlled by the CYI. The CYI
2 has a few in office that are working for themselves. They
3 want to live in Whitehorse and be white, but they want the
4 rest of the Indians to live out in poverty.

5 I think it's about time for a
6 change and quit the promises and threats. I think Foothills
7 Company should arrange to take some of the older people out
8 and show them just what the pipeline is about. It seems
9 that they always take the same ones, and none of the old
10 people really understand what is going on. When they did
11 arrange to take people down, it was always the chosen few.

12 I think, you know, if they did take some of the older
13 people from Burwash, you know, some of their children, they
14 would understand a lot better and see that, you know, that
15 there's not going to be what the CYI says is going to be
16 any threats, because I have talked here with lots of
17 Indians and I've got some good friends here, and I've got
18 some enemies, so it doesn't really matter.

19 Most of the Indian people I
20 know are pretty good operators. I can name you half a dozen
21 if you want right now. They are unemployed. They want to
22 see a pipeline because they want their, you know, living up
23 to standards too, eh? They are kind of -- you know they are
24 not really able to speak up for themselves, and every time
25 they do, they get threats, and you know, promises of this
26 and that, but nothing ever comes about it. They could have

1 settled the land claims years ago, but it just keeps dragging
2 on and on. The fat ones get fatter, and the rich get richer,
3 and the Indians you see here, they've got nothing. They're
4 just, you know, still Indians, and they'll be dead and gone
5 and the pipeline will be here anyway and all the big shots
6 will have all the money and the ones that really need it
7 aren't going to get it as far as -- that's the feelings of
8 the Allen family.

9 Thank you very much.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
11 much for that presentation. Can I ask if anyone else would
12 like to come forward now? Anyone else with a comment or a
13 question to ask at this stage?

14 MR. ENOCH: I would like to
15 make a few comments.

16 I have heard many opinions
17 on this pipeline so far. Just talk to people. Many differ
18 in their opinions, if it should come in, or -- I have talked
19 to many people, not only here, all along the highway.
20 Different people that I know.

21 It seems like every time I talk
22 to somebody, he has a ready made speech, from whom, I don't
23 know. I come here today without any statement at all. No
24 written statement, that is. This development is going to
25 come. It's hard to stop. If it's done in an orderly fashion
26 I don't see no reason why this pipeline shouldn't come through.

1 I know this may cause some
2 social impact damage to these communities. The social life.
3 For just a short time -- the pipeline building is not going
4 to last four or five years. It just might last two years
5 in one area and it will be gone. I don't -- I couldn't say
6 myself what game damage would be done. Nobody knows, I
7 don't think, actually. A lot of studies being made. Who
8 seem to get all these reports? Seems like they are all kept
9 filed in some office until it's all done with. Then they
10 dig it up for the people to see, and they have no true
11 estimate of what game damage would be. They don't really
12 know. I know myself, because I inquired all over and tried
13 to find out. I cannot get that information from nobody. So
14 I say myself if there is to be a pipeline, it is to be done
15 in an orderly fashion, so that the impact would be kept to
16 a minimum as possible. I thank you.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
18 much for coming forward, Mr. Enoch.

19 Listening to Mr. Kinney's remarks
20 and Mr. Enoch's reference to effect on game reminded me that
21 when we were in Haines Junction, we did hear a fair amount
22 about what the experience was with the old eight inch
23 pipeline from Haines, Alaska to Fairbanks. I don't think we
24 got any comments on that when we were here in Burwash
25 Landing on the first of June, and it occurred to me that there
26 may be someone here would like to comment from memory on the --

1 either the construction period, or what the experience has
2 been since. Is there any other subject, can I ask if someone
3 would like to come forward and make a comment or ask a
4 question? Mr. Michel?

5 MR. MICHEL: I would like to --
6 my name is Henry Michel, I would like to express my opinions
7 on this Pipeline Inquiry and, or the proposed pipeline and
8 make some comments about some of the things that's been
9 happening on the Inquiry.

10 I have had the privilege of
11 travelling with the Inquiry from -- as they travel along
12 the Alaska Highway and Ross River. I've heard a lot of
13 people express their concern of -- I've heard a lot of
14 people say that they were in favour of the pipeline, and
15 I've heard a lot of problems being brought up. I've also
16 listened with great intent to the representatives from
17 Foothills as they try -- as they explain the kinds of formulas
18 and policies that they have drawn up for which you, like you
19 know, to counteract whatever the kind of social and economic
20 impact. From the information that I have read of the Foothills
21 Pipe Line, and from the information that the Foothills representa
22 tive has given to the community hearings as it travelled
23 through the Yukon, I don't think that that information is
24 complete to my satisfaction.

25 For instance, I know that the
26 pipeline, the Foothills Pipe Line Company want to build

1 that pipeline for an economic venture, and there has been a
2 lot of discussion about the possibility of a break, and
3 Foothills has said that the possibility does exist, at least
4 once in every twenty-five years for the big pipe to my
5 recollection. That's at least one time from now until the
6 expected life at least that that pipeline may break, and
7 probably more.

8 What I'm concerned with basically,
9 is that the time of year of a break. If that pipe breaks in
10 the wintertime, the Foothills has said that there is a
11 possibility that the gas may stay under the ice, or you know
12 like, there's that possibility.

13 The other possibility is you
14 know, how long will Foothills wait before they move in to
15 try and make repairs to such a break if it happens under a
16 river, for instance, or even if it happens anywhere during
17 the wintertime. If they have to tear up the ground, if they
18 have to send working crews, you know, especially in rivers. I have
19 never heard Foothills state what kind of precautions they
20 are going to take for that kind of damage that may be
21 caused. I thinking of the water freezing and thawing and
22 freezing while they uncover the pipeline if it happened
23 on the river for instance.

24 Other things that I worry about
25 when listening to Foothills representatives speak about how
26 they handle the socio-economic impact, they say that they are

1 going to have self-contained units and that they are going
2 to fly everybody that's a non-Yukoner in to the Yukon, and
3 then bus them out to the camps, and that the camps will be
4 self-contained and they will have their own security and so
5 on and so forth. Also that Foothills will pick up any
6 costs that is traced back to the pipeline, whether it, you
7 know, and I would say that those are very general statements.

8 I would like the Foothills to
9 specify exactly what is a retraceable cause to the pipeline
10 construction. What my concern is, is the number of people
11 coming in to the Yukon looking for jobs and the effect they
12 will have on the Yukon in terms of social impact. If there's
13 a lot of people coming in the Yukon because the pipeline is
14 being built, Foothills have never said that they would make
15 some kind of compensation, or you know, foot any kind of bill,
16 and to my recollection they have made general statements.
17 But I don't think they specifically said that the immigration,
18 you know, the cause of the immigration to the social services
19 of Yukon communities would be footed by their, or through
20 their proposal.

21 I've heard a lot of discussion
22 about why a ten year moratorium by, you know, for the sake
23 of land claims. Why, you know, about a lot of things
24 concerning that area. I have an opinion of why a development
25 such as the pipeline should not be a pressing issue for
26 like the Yukon Territorial Government, at least, and probably

1 the Federal Government as it relates to the Yukon Territory.
2 Any time -- in my opinion, any time that an economic venture
3 happens in, you know, like a country with the existing
4 services, that the Yukon has, meaning the Y.T.G. and it's
5 departments, any federal department, and any other organization
6 dealing, you know like I think of educational, social kinds
7 of facilities.

8 Any time a development such as
9 Foothills is proposing for the Yukon happens, then the
10 rest of the country, you know like the political structure,
11 the governmental structure, and the social service structure,
12 I guess, has to react for that kind of development. If the
13 governments react, it would probably mean bringing in more
14 governments, you know, bringing a more structured government
15 system. The political system will be more dominated by
16 outsiders, or outsiders, meaning that they may come in the
17 Yukon this year or next year, or the year after that. In
18 four years they may be a Territorial Counsellor or some other
19 type of -- be in some other type of position that -- like
20 decision making position.

21 The effect that that will have
22 on the kinds of development that I would like to see in a
23 land claims, I think the kind of effect that would have is
24 that like our land claims wouldn't have the hold that it
25 should have.

26 I only have one other comment,

1 and I think that comment has to do with the way that the
2 media have been handling the pipeline issue.

3 I think if a person in the
4 South, or some person who had not -- had no knowledge of the
5 pipeline issue were to listen, were to depend on what the
6 media was giving -- the information that the media was
7 giving out about the pipeline, I think what would be happening
8 is that people would probably be thinking that the pipeline
9 is going through, because I believe that the media coverage
10 is biased in terms of for the pipeline, and I think that it
11 shouldn't be that way.

12 One example I cite is the
13 report on the pipeline Inquiry that happened on the CBC last
14 week, Wednesday night, I believe, and I think I was kind of --
15 one thing that kept going through, like as I watched the
16 program was that the commentators and whoever spoke on the
17 program in terms of giving opinion or like, I refer maybe to
18 the thing on Beaver Creek. Everything that was said in
19 that program I have heard as pro-pipeline people giving the
20 same evidence to your Inquiry, and I wonder if that's -- I
21 don't know why this is happening, but in my view that's giving
22 a biased opinion of what -- of the evidence that's being
23 given to your Inquiry.

24 That's all I would like to say.
25 I would like also like to say that I'm not in favour of the
26 pipeline. Thank you.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
2 much for those remarks Mr. Michele. In the course of your
3 statement, you did raise a couple of questions. When the
4 formal hearings resume, the Foothills Company, as you know,
5 will be subject to cross-examination by our own Counsel,
6 Counsel for the Inquiry, and Counsel for the other parties,
7 and perhaps some of the questions you raised that will
8 appear on the transcript will be ones that can be clarified
9 at that time.

10 Having said that, if there is
11 a specific matter that you want me to direct to Mr. Burrell
12 now, I will, but unless there is, I will simply leave it
13 stand on the record, as I say, to be noted by those who are
14 preparing their cross-examination for the formal hearings.

15 Can I then ask if someone else
16 would like to come forward please and -- yes, sir?

17 INTERPRETER: This is Sam
18 Johnson, he is the oldest man here in Burwash now.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: Miss Johnson, I
20 would just ask that you keep your microphone very close to
21 you please, because we're having a little difficulty when the
22 wind comes up.

23 INTERPRETER: Okay. When we
24 sitting on the bench here, he said to me he didn't mention,
25 none of us mention at the last meeting when we do have problem
26 with that eight inch pipeline. They came through twenty-five

Mr. S. Johnson
(Interpreted)

'2790

1 miles from here , it's up Swede Johnson Creek, was broken
2 here in 1954 in January or February, I can't remember very
3 good, and it affected the greylings there. Many greylings
4 have died in that lake and no one can ever eat those
5 greylings for ten to twelve years after that. Just since
6 last past two years start eating them again -- that you
7 couldn't taste oil in them. But you see oil even when you
8 just put in water and try to boil it, you can just see oil
9 from inside came out. I mean the color of the oil doesn't
10 show, but you can see, like when you spill oil or something
11 on the water you could see it.

12 I was here when that pipeline
13 was broken and just about forty -- fifty-three below, I think,
14 when it was broken, and they were hired to work here, and
15 my uncle here.

16 And another he said was he didn't
17 think he like that pipeline to come through. He said that
18 where the pipeline going to come through he's got cabins down
19 that way already, run through Johnson Creek. Every summer
20 the house was broken in and stuff was stolen from his houses,
21 his house there and his cabin. Now he's getting six or
22 eight thousand dollars house just up here in his trapline --
23 they are working at it right now, and when all this people
24 come it's going to take effect on his cabins, trapping cabins.

25 Another thing he said was when
26 many people came here, and those people are -- young men always

1 come in the village here looking for girls or somebody to
2 drink with and things like that, and they hardly slept and
3 was fearing. The door was broken in, the window was kicking
4 in, the door was kicking in, somebody else -- they just
5 walking over Indian people in the village, They don't
6 like to see that happen when the pipeline comes through
7 again with this bunch of men. He said that they had to
8 sleep in the bushes many times. Take their kids and go in
9 the bushes and stay there all night with their girls, with
10 their teenagers, -- some teenagers they have.

11 Thank you. That's all I have
12 to say.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
14 much, Mr. Johnson, for coming forward.

15 INTERPRETER: This is Jessie
16 Johnson.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

18 INTERPRETER: Before highway
19 came through, she said there were no sickness of any kind and
20 they brought their sickness when they push the highway
21 through, she says.

22 Before highway came through there
23 were no sickness of any kind and only time people die of old
24 age, she said Indian walk like -- there were two walking canes
25 they live that long. Nobody die, she says. But when highway
26 came through she said young people and the old people, they

1 all die.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
3 much Ms. Johnson for that statement.

4 INTERPRETER: She says I'm not
5 feeling too good to be speaking to this white people, they
6 just come here and bother me, she said. (Laughter)

7 She said they just, the white
8 people they just found this land now. She said to worry
9 about it and argue about it, and she said land be here many
10 years and nobody look at it. Now they just want to fight
11 about everything. Many times they say 'no', how many more
12 times they going to have to say 'no' to pipeline.

13 She said for many years that oil
14 taste stay in that greyling down there and they just died
15 away for a long time and they just start coming back again
16 and some new ones, they taste better, she said.

17 She says if that pipeline come,
18 old Indian people not going to benefit from it. She said old
19 people just don't like it at all. She said how many time
20 would they have to say 'no', she said if a pipeline going to
21 come through it will just have to come through. There is
22 nothing the old people can do about it.

23 The game sanctuary up here, she
24 says, since the pipeline came through, they just put it in
25 park and never let us to go in there. She said park is where
26 we make our living before behind there, because you don't have

1 to go cross a lake or anything, just go up there and camp
2 instead of worrying about going on the lake or anything like
3 that.

4 She says if this big pipeline
5 come through, she said they just probably going to close it
6 for good that they can't even go in there.

7 She says white people came
8 through, pushed through the highway, she said people live in
9 peace before that. The white people bother here so much she
10 said, they just don't like to be bothered. Just want to die
11 in peace. She said just look how many people up in graveyard
12 now. None of them die from sickness really, but alcohol
13 problem, accidents, hearts choke, and heart failure and all
14 of that, they die from it. Not only old people -- and young
15 people, even babies. She was saying that family, young
16 mothers don't even look after children, and young parents
17 just go looking for drinking and things like that and they
18 never did that before. They raised a family. They didn't
19 care for them. The alcohol problems, and lots of families
20 don't take care of their families, she say.

21 She said she wants to know if
22 they going to get anything for that pipeline when it came
23 through here. How they could benefit from it? I'm not
24 looking for the money from the pipeline for myself, she said,
25 but for the children's future too. Nobody want that pipeline,
26 and old people, she said.

1 She doesn't want white people
2 bother her that is why she don't go travel around.

3 That's all she has to say.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
5 much Mrs. Joe.

6 Mr. Jacquot?

7 MR. JACQUOT: Yes, ladies and
8 gentlemen. Louis Jacquot speaking. I mean I'm all in favour
9 of this pipeline here which will bring economy, development
10 and resources in to the country. There should be an opening
11 left at all times for people that want to work and they should
12 as much as possible try to keep the union out of here. These
13 people under local hire, not to hurt the people, not just
14 because, as I would say, they will proceed the motion to
15 let the pipeline come through the Yukon, and then when they
16 got their feet on the ground floor, try to freeze the people
17 out and create strikes.

18 This pipeline would create
19 development and resources and development. Yes, I'm all in
20 favour.

21 And, as I spoke about a railroad
22 here, I wonder if that could be arranged between F.G. & E. and
23 Foothills and White Pass & Yukon Route, that they will create
24 more work for skilled and non-skilled people forever, which
25 means that will butter the bread for everybody on both sides.
26 And so I guess R.C.M.P. and laws and stuff enforcement would

1 look after everything else. Okay. Thank you.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you again,
3 Mr. Jacquot. Yes, sir?

4 MR. CARLICK: My name is Walter
5 Carlick from Burwash Landing. I've lived here for four years.
6 I've lived in a village like this all my life. I've gone
7 in to school a little bit, but not too much. I haven't been
8 brainwashed like Louis I guess. I still have a lot of values
9 in this land here.

10 When you white people come you
11 talk about development and your main drive is money. I can
12 see it. You can't hide it. All you want is money. You
13 think it's the answer to life, but it isn't. You have to
14 deal with these older people. They are the ones that know.
15 They are the people that really count. They have been here.

16 Another thing I want to bring up
17 is you talk about a Yukoner. The real Yukoner are the Indian
18 people, not somebody that's come in from Outside and lived
19 here for ten years, twenty years. The people of this land
20 are the Yukoners. I feel it's important that you deal with
21 these people.

22 Like Mr. Kinney said, the old
23 people don't benefit from it. The people -- the poor people
24 get poorer. Well those are the ones that you are going to
25 have to deal with. You going to have to hear what they have
26 to say.

1 You know, like, I know God has
2 given us this land, and it seems that you've all gone a long
3 way from it. You've forgotten about it. You think you're
4 doing pretty good right now. Well, I don't know about your
5 development, you know, is it really the answer. Where you
6 all going, do you know? I think it's important that you
7 think about these things, and that you deal with the older
8 people. They are the ones that know.

9 I know a lot of the younger
10 people are working for land claims settlement. They're trying
11 to do what they can. Like I say, I haven't been brainwashed
12 in to your way of thinking. I haven't gone to school in
13 your schools that long. And my values are not of getting
14 rich or anything like that.

15 From what you can see all over
16 is business that they want. You know they want to do
17 business, they want to make money. That's the only reason
18 why you want to push it through. But then you're going to
19 have to come back and talk to these people that really own
20 this land, who's values aren't money. Who's values are life
21 itself, you know. Money isn't really going to make a better
22 life for you, as far as I'm concerned. You still have a lot
23 of problems in your cities that you've developed over the
24 years. What we want to do is live at peace with this land,
25 not destroy it.

26 Okay, thank you very much.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you
2 very much for coming forward.

3 If someone else now would like
4 to come forward? Yes?

5 INTERPRETER: She says she
6 don't like pipeline, so I ask her what she don't like about it.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Miss Johnson, for
8 the record could I ask you to give the name of the witness.

9 INTERPRETER: Oh, sorry, this is
10 Copper Lily Johnson from Burwash.

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

12 INTERPRETER: She said when the
13 highway came through, she said she remembers many times they
14 have to go far up in the bushes and just live there. They
15 was scared of they army. They just bother them so much, she
16 said she had to live in the bushes with her daughters and
17 she said if these people come back again the same thing will
18 happen. She said they were bothered so much, that it was hurt
19 to her. She remember, and she said she knows the same thing
20 is going to happen again.

21 She said when highway came
22 through she had twelve kids and only living now is three. She
23 said all measles and stuff like that just kill all her children
24 when the highway came through. She loves all those kids, she
25 says. She said I just knew it's going to be the same way
26 again.

Ms. C.L. Johnson (Interpreted)
Ms. D. Joe
Ms. D. Easterson

2798

1 She said all I know government
2 didn't build this land, she said. She knew God put it here
3 to live on. She said she doesn't think that they would be
4 able to go in a game sanctuary again after the main pipeline
5 came through. She said she wasn't made to be seagull to look
6 on Kluane Lake for fish all the time. She says the park
7 is closed up there, she said I feel like tied up old dog here,
8 I can't go anywhere any more. They probably just going to
9 close it for good then nobody to go in there. She worry about
10 it. She says I used to go back there, she said she hunt,
11 she has hunted back there. She said to go far away to
12 go across the lake she said is just too far for her to go to
13 travel and cross the lake now.

14 She says she has to go way back
15 there, she can't walk that far any more. Don't want to even
16 think about pipeline going through this way.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Ms.
18 Johnson.

19 MS. JOE: My name is Darlene
20 Joe. I don't want the pipeline because it will wreck our
21 village, now your turn.

22 MS. EASTERSON: My name is
23 Donelda Easterson, I don't want the pipeline because Burwash
24 will be overpopulated and this place is beautiful and won't be
25 beautiful as before. Thank you.

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very

1 much ladies. Can I ask if someone else would like to come
2 forward, please, and make a statement. Yes, sir?

3 MR. EKLUND: Hello, I am
4 Charles Eklund, president of YANSI for Burwash, Destruction
5 Bay, and also chairman of the school committee, and a member
6 of Kluane Lake Athletic Association, and a member of the Kluane
7 Historical Society.

8 I spoke at Destruction Bay, and
9 as the previous speaker mentioned, I figured there was some
10 bias in it. I was watching the T.V. and I had the impression
11 that I would be on there, because I was the only one that
12 spoke strongly against the pipeline in Destruction Bay. The
13 majority of people in Destruction Bay that spoke were business
14 people, et cetera.

15 As far as Yukon goes, I believe
16 I am a Yukoner since I was born here, and anybody else that
17 has come in I think is transients.

18 Lots of these people that's in
19 business, they complain about, they want to leave the Territory,
20 they want to move outside. They leave for six months and then
21 they come back and they run their business during the summer
22 and they take off again, and then when something like this
23 large development comes along, like a pipeline or something,
24 or tourism, you name it, they jump in the air and say
25 yes, let's have it. But the thing is, it helps them, but it
26 don't help the people that were born here or live here year

1 round. They vote for something and we're sitting back here
2 and we have to carry on afterwards.

3 Just like now, we're sitting in
4 Burwash here and if we look around we're sitting with the
5 lower class people, I would say, that have no education or
6 likewise to be in business. In fact, they don't understand
7 the value of the dollar bill.

8 So, the village here, they
9 don't have running water, and things like this, sewer systems.
10 You look over here, there's a little shack over here to your
11 left which there's no person living in right over here. This
12 is what you've got and you're asking these people to vote yes
13 for a pipeline. That seems kind of stupid. There is no way
14 that they'll be able to get on the pipeline any where I can
15 see, because first of all if you're going to do welding
16 you have to have a high pressure certificate, if you're going
17 to do operating equipment, you have to belong to the union.
18 If you figure on getting on to the pipeline on to these
19 compressor stations, you've got to go right now and start
20 studying for when the thing is finished. I don't think any
21 of them have the education to.

22 Some said that the children are
23 dropping out at grade seven and eight. This is the problem
24 and we've got to -- we need time to try and figure out how
25 we can get these kids educated so they can hold some of these
26 jobs. Right now, there's none that can.

1 As I mentioned before, that
2 there is only two permanent native people employed north
3 of Haines Junction and that's myself and one other one,
4 permanent, I mean year round. This is all we have on the
5 north highway since the Alaska Highway went through.

6 I just wondered about the
7 Territorial Government, they say they are going to get lots
8 of money from taxes and all this. But they stop and think,
9 the Federal Government owns the majority of the land in the
10 Territory, and the native people are trying to get their
11 rights back, and the Territorial Government I don't think
12 they own that much land. It's mostly in townsites they own.
13 So, if there's taxes going to be on this pipeline right-of-way,
14 it seems to me the Federal Government is going to get the
15 majority of it. The Yukon is not going to get anything.

16 I heard on the radio that the
17 if the thing went through a Province like B.C. or someplace,
18 the Province of B.C. would get, you know, five million dollars
19 or so on taxes from the pipeline right-of-way, but since the
20 Yukon Territory is no province, the majority under Federal
21 Government, the Yukon Territory is not going to get that much
22 benefit that I can see.

23 Any of these type of Inquiries,
24 are, what you do you call it, they are -- you always have
25 two groups, and I seem to know generally beforehand what
26 the opinion is. The opinion no matter if it's inquiry in

1 to pipeline or anything, parks, or anything, anything involving
2 money, that's tourism, or anything, you've got the business
3 people for it. It don't matter what it is. And you have the
4 people that it doesn't -- get any benefit out of it against
5 it, so they seem to be the minority.

6 So, I guess they'll be for --
7 we're losing all the time and I think if we're going to --
8 if they are voting for the pipeline, I don't know why they
9 don't hold them for -- hold the Federal Government up to
10 some type of subsidy on our food, on our gas, same price as
11 Alberta. Let's say well give us the same price as Alberta,
12 but no, we got to pay the highest price -- you name it, we
13 pay the price.

14 Same as some of the eastern
15 provinces, they got a subsidy on home insulation on account
16 of their power rates so high. Why don't some of these people
17 try and bargain with the Federal Government, instead of
18 jumping ten feet in the air before they know what they are
19 doing.

20 That's about all I can think of.
21 I'm against it anyway. Thank you.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
23 much, Mr. Ekland, for appearing before us again.

24 Can I ask if someone else now
25 would like to come forward to express an opinion or ask a
26 question? Yes, sir?

1 MR. WILLIAMS: My name is Mike
2 Williams. I own a lodge in Destruction Bay. Charlie had
3 mentioned that all lodge owners are rich and they can go south
4 whenever they want. Well, I've only been south, other than
5 Whitehorse, only one time in the twelve years that I've lived
6 here. Not because I couldn't afford it, it's because I like
7 the country, and when I take a holiday, I take it hunting.

8 A couple of things I'm a little
9 bit curious on. Everybody seems to be so concerned about
10 the pipeline and the social impact it's going to have. I
11 think, well the Alaska Highway is here now, that is a fact,
12 and that would be a lot larger impact, I would guess, than a
13 pipeline is, and I think paving the Alaska Highway, which
14 I understand is going to be a fact in the not too distant
15 future. I would think that the Brotherhood would be going
16 after the impact -- social impact that's coming on that
17 more than the pipeline, and will there be hearings on the
18 environment -- damage to the environment, when they do the
19 paving? I really don't think so. Can you tell me this?

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Williams, as
21 far as the Board is aware of, we've heard nothing about the
22 possibility of hearings with respect to the paving.

23 MR. WILLIAMS: Well, would you
24 think that the paving of the highway -- my own personal
25 opinion that the paving of the highway is going to have a lot
26 more social impact and a lot longer lasting impact than the

1 pipeline going through. Would you agree with me on this?

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: I think we'll
3 simply note your observation if we can, Mr. Williams, and I
4 take it you are concerned of the impact because of the increased
5 traffic flow?

6 MR. WILLIAMS: Well, the increased
7 traffic flow. There will be large construction camps when
8 this goes through, and I understand possibly even larger than
9 what the pipeline camps are going to be.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Once again, I'm
11 afraid we have no information on that. You know roughly
12 what the peak figures are proposed for employment by Foothills,
13 I take it.

14 MR. WILLIAMS: Yes.

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: They are talking
16 in terms of 2300.

17 MR. WILLIAMS: Yes, There really
18 isn't much information as far as what impact that the paving
19 will have. Like I say, I'm sure that there won't be
20 a board coming through asking if they can do this. The
21 agreement's already been made, I understand, in Washington
22 and Ottawa, and I would think that the Brotherhood would be
23 further ahead to look in to this a little deeper and not
24 be sidetracked by the impact of the pipeline.

25 As far as, I wasn't aware of
26 this break that they had at Swede Johnson. I know ten years

1 ago, I fished in Johnson Creek and I thought the fish were
2 very good. I know a lot of people from Burwash that were
3 fishing there at the same time. Now, maybe they weren't
4 eating them, but I was, and I thought they were good.

5 I think that's about all I have
6 to say.

7 MR. PHELPS: I just thought of
8 one comment, with respect to Charlie's statement about
9 taxes. I just thought I would say that it appears that the
10 Government of Yukon can tax the pipe, because it is an
11 improvement. However, as to the quantity of the tax or what
12 kind of benefits, there's going to be more said about that
13 in Whitehorse, you know, exactly what kind of revenues, but
14 just for clarification, the way I understand it is that they
15 can tax the pipe, because of the property, but they can't,
16 the right-of-way money goes to the Federal Government where
17 it's not in a community.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, can I ask
19 if someone else would like to come forward with a comment
20 or ask a question?

21 MS. JOHNSON: My name is Gloria
22 Johnson, and I'm speaking as the Welfare Administrator for
23 this area, and also the community development. What I wanted
24 to speak about is the social impact that the pipeline will
25 have to our people and also to our community.

26 How are the old people to survive

1 on the money they now receive from the old age pension? I'm
2 speaking for the older members of the community who rely on
3 the old age pension to survive.

4 The pipeline will definitely
5 cause inflation and one of my worries is that the old people
6 now have very little money from the Government. What
7 preventative measures has the government taken to combat
8 problems such as alcohol abuse and crime within our
9 community if the pipeline does go through?

10 In what areas will the pipeline
11 benefit our community and our people? It will create jobs,
12 but only for a limited amount of time. It will also cause
13 the price of everything else to go up. There are only a
14 number of people in the community who are employed full
15 time, and the rest of the community has to rely on seasonal
16 work, and the old members of the community have to rely on
17 their old age pension. Right now we have very little people
18 who will be qualified for positions on the pipeline, other
19 than labour work.

20 The Kluane Tribal Brotherhood
21 Band is now handling more programs than the government, and
22 it's also venturing into economic development to create and
23 employ people from this community on a yearly basis. The
24 pipeline will only cause a split within the community by
25 having people more interested in pipeline work than what
26 the Band will be offering.

26 Then the worse was yet to come.

1 They took us away from our homes. They took us away from our
2 parents and sent us five hundred miles away to attend school.
3 When there was a school ten miles down the road.

4 I'm sure they thought they were
5 doing something good for us, but they really weren't. Because
6 of this I can't speak or understand my own native tongue. Now
7 I'm kind of stuck in between. It's like being caught between
8 two worlds. You want to fit in to the whiteman's way, but
9 there's a longing to go back and live in the bush. I know
10 now that we will never be able to go back to what it was like
11 before, before the white people came.

12 But we will have to try and make
13 things better now. I know and believe that God gave us this
14 land to take care of it the best we can with His help.

15 The Government has taken away
16 our responsibilities, then they wonder why the native people
17 are the way they are now. First they took their children
18 then they paid them to care for their families, thus taking
19 away the husband's responsibilities. Some people don't
20 realize what a change it will be upon the native people in
21 the Yukon. All they care about is the money it will bring
22 to their businesses. That's all they can see.

23 Then there are some who agree to
24 the pipeline, because then they will be gone in a year or so.
25 What about the people in Foothills and in Ottawa and in the
26 United States? They agree to it because they don't live here,

1 and they are not one of us. You ask people along the highway
2 who was here before they came, and they'll tell you the
3 native people were.

4 In closing I want you to think
5 seriously about this pipeline before it goes through. How
6 much damage has already been done to this land and it's
7 people and the animals? Whatever the outcome of this pipeline
8 it's still in God's hands.

9 That's all I have to say.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
11 much, Ms. Carlick, for giving us that statement.

12 May I ask if someone else would
13 like to come forward now and express an opinion or ask a
14 question?

15 MS. JOHNSON: My name is Mary
16 Jane Johnson, and I haven't got a prepared speech or
17 anything like that. What I have to say comes from very deep
18 inside of me.

19 I was born and raised around
20 this country, and I too was sent away for school when I was
21 small, and I was sent away when I was very young from one of
22 the diseases that was brought up the highway. I can remember
23 when I was about five years old my mother was sent away in an
24 ambulance and we were running behind her, and then grandma
25 and them being so afraid, because all their children died from
26 those diseases too.

And then later I was sent away to a convent in Whitehorse. It wasn't to a residential school because I was non-status. And then coming back here later when my mother was out of the hospital and growing up and then going off to school again in Whitehorse, and then coming back, and trying to distinguish for myself what kind of life I was going to lead. Either in a white man's way or an Indian way. It was really hard to decide. And it hurt a lot, because -- I don't know, there was so many forces that were in there trying -- you had to go this way or that way and when you went this way, you left all this behind. You couldn't be half, even though the government looked at you as half-breed, as a non-status Indian.

But for myself, I choose to live right around here, and I don't like to see it destroyed any more. I can't understand our language. I go to visit my grandma, I can't understand them, and it should be that I do. I sit home and I talk to my children in that language, but I can't, and it really hurts me.

And I know that if a pipeline does come through here, that the chance that we have right now to go ahead as a strong and proud people that we are is not going to be there. You're on that Board and you all have to decide. It's a big decision, but it's a decision that's going to affect our lives. Thank you.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much.

1 Ms. Johnson, for coming forward.

2 Is there anyone else who would
3 like to make a few remarks or ask a question? Is there
4 anyone else then who would like to make a statement or ask
5 a question?

6 If not, I would remind you that
7 if anyone does have an additional thought that he or she
8 would like to pass on to the Inquiry, that can be done by
9 mailing a letter or a submission of any kind to us at our
10 office in Whitehorse. Alaska Highway Pipeline Inquiry,
11 Lynn Building, L-Y-N-N Building in Whitehorse.

12 Secondly I would like to give
13 a special thanks to Ms. Lena Johnson for helping us out once
14 again with the translation services, and I see we have one
15 more comment coming.

16 MR. CARLICK: Yes, I just want
17 to make a comment to the news people here.

18 I haven't been listening to the
19 news too much on this Inquiry, but I have heard from what
20 people have said around here, you know. It seems that, well
21 Joe has mentioned something about it too, that they are mostly
22 releasing the ones that are for the pipeline. They are
23 putting that in the news more. You don't hear so much about
24 the people that are opposed to it. I could be wrong, you know,
25 but from what I hear I'm sure the information I've got is
26 pretty good. I would just like to ask them could they, like

1 for every one they go for -- that goes for the pipeline, they
2 should at least have somebody that has something to say
3 against it, and not just those that are for the pipeline.

4 Thank you.

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

6 Now, to additional comments or
7 questions?

8 If not, as I was saying, we're
9 much obliged to Ms. Lena Johnson for performing the translation
10 services, and perhaps Ms. Johnson I could ask you to convey
11 our thanks as well to Chief Joe Johnson who I don't see here
12 at the moment. But we much appreciate the arrangements made
13 for this hearing.

14 May I also thank everyone else
15 from Burwash Landing for turning out to give us the benefit
16 of your views on June 1st, and again today. It was a very
17 good turnout and we appreciate the amount of participation
18 and the high quality of the statements we have been receiving.

19 So thank you once again, and we
20 now stand adjourned.

21 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED)

22

23

24

25

26

343.093

A47F58

Vol. 22

Alaska Highway
Pipeline Inquiry

AUTHOR

June 11, 1977

Vol. 22

TITLE

Burwash Landing, Y.T.

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

343.093

A47F58

Vol. 22

